



C

UNIVERSITY  
OF PITTSBURGH



LIBRARY




3 1735 060 437 708

1021510





NLAX



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
University of Pittsburgh Library System

REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS  
OF  
SUFFOLK AND KINGS  
COUNTIES;

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF

THE BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND,

AND

THE BRITISH PRISONS AND PRISON-SHIPS AT  
NEW-YORK.

BY

HENRY ONDERDONK, JR.

NEW-YORK:

LEAVITT & COMPANY, 191 BROADWAY.

1849.

Dar  
E 263  
N605  
cop. 1

JOHN F. TROW, PRINTER,  
49 Ann-st., N. Y.

## P R E F A C E .

THE present volume completes a plan the compiler had some years since conceived, of collecting and arranging in chronological order, the scattered and fragmentary notices of the events that occurred on Long Island, during our Revolutionary struggle.

The history of the Island during this soul-stirring period has been hitherto clouded in gross darkness. Indeed the very name scarcely appears on the pages of our History, except to record a disastrous defeat of our arms.

The contents of these volumes show that Long Island is not barren in Revolutionary Incidents, unique in their character, and instructive to the student of our country's history.

The Counties of Suffolk, Queens and Kings, each played a different and yet appropriate part in the great drama of the Revolution.

At the first outbreak of rebellion in the port of Boston, we find the Puritans of Suffolk assembling in almost every town, and voting resolutions of aid and sympathy for their brethren of the Massachusetts Bay. Nor were these expressions heartless. The people were ready to follow their leaders in rebellion, the militia were organized, and Suffolk armed for the contest.

Far different was the state of feeling in Queens County. Here the Royal Governors, and other crown officers had occasionally resided, and exerted an overshadowing influence. They were often connected with other wealthy and aristocratic families in the County, who had also their adherents and dependents. Then, there was the peaceable Quaker, the passive Dutchman; and the Church-of-England-man,

bound to the King by a double tie, as head of Church and State. All these made a dead weight, that the rampant spirit of rebellion could hardly move, until the Congressional army marched into the County, disarmed the Loyalists and carried off their leaders.

The population of Kings County was mostly Dutch, who made but a tardy and feeble show of resistance to the powers that be ; her Deputies finally absented themselves from the Provincial Congress, and the flagging spirit of revolt quickly subsided at the approach of the British fleet.

After the American army abandoned the Island to the enemy, there was still a difference in the conduct of the Counties. The prominent Whigs of Suffolk fled to their brethren on the Main, with what movables they could carry, leaving behind their stock, houses and farms to the enemy. Those who remained, reluctantly took an oath of allegiance, which they never meant to regard, and were ever treacherous subjects of a King they had sworn to obey.

The great majority of the people of Queens County, took the oath of allegiance in good faith, and observed it. Most of the leading Whigs, trusting to British proclamations, and not knowing where to go, remained at home, and were punished in various ways for their undutiful conduct. Many suffered imprisonment, which to some ended only in death.

The case of Kings County was somewhat similar to that of Queens. Many of its peace-loving inhabitants had already deserted their homes on the prospect of its becoming the theatre of hostilities. The leading Whigs fled among their Dutch brethren, some to New Jersey, and some up the North River, while a few who remained and trusted to the chances of British clemency, were thrown in the Provost.

Within two months after the American Army had given up the Island, the principal inhabitants of the three Counties had signed a representation of loyalty to King George the

Third ; and in order that their wholesome example of dutiful return to obedience might have its influence on the other rebellious portions of the State, it was published at length in the New-York Mercury, with the names of all the signers in Queens and Kings Counties.

During the entire period of the revolution, the British held New-York City, a part of Westchester County, and all of Staten and Long Island under military rule. There were no elections—no voting except at annual town meetings—none except town taxes to pay—no judges—no courts of civil judicature, their place being supplied by the arbitrary fiat of a King's justice or some military character. True, a summary Court of Police was after a while established in New-York City ; and at length, in the year 1780, for the greater convenience of His Majesty's loyal subjects on Long Island, a Court of Police was also opened in Jamaica. The inhabitants could not go to or from the city, or bring out goods, without a permit. The price of wood and farmer's produce was regulated by proclamation ; their horses, wagons and persons, could at any time be impressed into the King's service, at a stipulated price. In the winter season almost every village and hamlet was filled with British soldiers and wagoners, billeted in the people's houses, or cantoned in temporary huts. The consequence was, a ready market and high price for such of the farmer's produce as had not been previously pilfered. The farmers flourished on British gold ; but as there were few opportunities for investing it, and no banks of deposit for safe keeping, they were compelled to keep their money by them, and were often robbed. The churches, not of the established faith, were mostly occupied by soldiers, or used as storehouses and prisons ; some were even torn down.

In Suffolk County, the illicit trade forms a striking feature. This consisted in buying imported goods in New-York City, (with the professed design of retailing them to faithful subjects in the County,) and then carrying them

down the Island to secret landing-places, whence they were sent across the Sound in whale-boats, under cover of night, and exchanged with the people of Connecticut for provisions, and farmer's produce, of which the British army stood in great need. Though this trade was prohibited by both American and British authority, yet the cunning of the smugglers (who often acted as spies) generally eluded the sleepy vigilance of government officials. This trade was protected by the sparse population of Suffolk County, the extensive seaboard, the absence of a British armed force, and the proverbial insincerity of the people in their professed allegiance.

Owing to this Whiggish feeling of the inhabitants, every invading party of their brethren from the Main—whether to Sag Harbor, St. George's, or Slongo—always found ready and effectual aid in guides, food, or information. Indeed Washington used to say, that he always had more correct knowledge by spies, of the position and designs of the British army on Long Island, than at any other place. In fine, the British authority in Suffolk County, was little more than an empty shadow.

Quite different was the state of things in Queens and Kings Counties. Here the great body of the people were at heart loyal, the settled parts were more compact, and rarely free from the presence of armed troops, spreading dissipation and shining gold with open hand.

Although the people of Long Island had taken an oath of fealty to the British crown in 1776, they were never deemed *bona fide* British subjects, and on the return of peace, in 1783, (with the exception of a few who were attainted of treason,) they quietly slipped off their oath with their loyalty, and without the formality of abjuring their allegiance, took their places among the citizens of these free and Independent States.

JAMAICA, L. I., May, 1849.



# CONTENTS.

---

## SUFFOLK COUNTY.

### PART I.

Sec.		Page
532—599.	RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT, . . . . .	13

### PART II.

600—620.	THE SUBMISSION, . . . . .	42
----------	---------------------------	----

### PART III.

621—769.	THE ARMED OCCUPATION, . . . . .	62
----------	---------------------------------	----

---

## KINGS COUNTY.

### PART I.

770—802.	RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT, . . . . .	113
----------	---	-----

## PART II.

Sec.		Page
803—828.	LETTERS RELATING TO THE BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND, . . . . .	132

## PART III.

829—830.	THE SUBMISSION, . . . . .	166
----------	---------------------------	-----

## PART IV.

831—964.	THE ARMED OCCUPATION, . . . . .	172
----------	---------------------------------	-----

## PART V.

INCIDENTS OF THE BRITISH PRISONS AND PRISON SHIPS AT NEW-YORK, . . . . .	207
---	-----

## APPENDIX.

FORMS OF ORDERS, &c., ISSUED IN THE REVOLUTION— ADDITIONAL NOTES, &c., . . . . .	251
---	-----

# REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS

OF

## SUFFOLK COUNTY.

---

### PART I.

#### REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT—SUFFOLK COUNTY.

532. *At a meeting of the inhabitants of the parish of South Haven, June 13, '74, Wm. Smith, Moderator ;*

1. It was voted (and agreed), that the Act of Parliament for blocking up the port of Boston, is unconstitutional, and has a direct tendency to enslave the inhabitants of America, and put an end to all property.

2. (And it is also the opinion of this meeting), that if the Colonies all unite and strictly adhere to a non-importation agreement from Great Britain and the West Indies, and have no trade with them, we should have great reason to expect in a short time, a repeal of that oppressive act ; and for that purpose we heartily desire that such an agreement may be entered into.

3. (And it is further voted and agreed), that Wm. Smith, Esq., Col. Nath'l Woodhull, Col. Wm. Floyd, Mr. Thos. Fanning, Capt. Josiah Smith, Capt. David Mulford, and Capt. Jona. Baker, be a standing committee for this place, to correspond with the Committee of Correspondence in the city of N. Y., and others, and that they immediately communicate the above sentiments to them.

533. At a meeting of the inhabitants of East Hampton, legally warned by the Trustees, June 17, '74, Eleazar Miller, Esq., Moderator ;

1st. *Voted*, That we will to the utmost of our abilities assert, and in a lawful manner defend the liberties and immunities of British America ; that we will co-operate with our brethren in this Colony in such measures as shall appear best adapted to save us from the burdens we fear, and in a measure already feel, from the principles adopted by the British Parliament respecting the town of Boston in particular, and the British Colonies in North America in general.

2d. *Voted*, That a non-importation agreement through the colonies is the most likely means to save us from the present and future troubles.

3d. *Voted*, That John Chatfield, Esq., Col. Abm. Gardiner, Burnet Miller, Stephen Hedges, Thos. Wickham, Esq., John Gardiner, Esq., and Capt. David Mulford be a standing committee for keeping up a correspondence with the city of N. Y., and the towns of this colony ; and, if there is occasion, with other colonies ; and that they transmit a copy of these votes to the committee of correspondence for the city of N. Y.

Voted unanimously, not one dissenting voice.

BURNET MILLER, *Town Clerk*.

534. At a general Town Meeting, June 21, '74, the inhabitants of Huntington came into the following resolutions :

1st. That every freeman's property is absolutely his own, and no man has a right to take it from him without his consent, expressed either by himself or his representative.

2d. That therefore, all taxes and duties imposed on His Majesty's subjects in the American Colonies by the authority of Parliament, are wholly unconstitutional, and a plain violation of the most essential rights of British subjects.

3d. That the Act of Parliament lately passed for shutting up the port of Boston, or any other means or device, under color of law, to compel them, or any other of His Majesty's American subjects, to submit to Parliamentary taxations, are subversive of their just and constitutional liberty.

4th. That we are of opinion that our brethren of Boston are now suffering in the common cause of British America.

5th. That therefore it is the indispensable duty of all the colonies to unite in some effectual measures for the repeal of said Act, and every other Act of Parliament whereby they are taxed for raising a revenue.

6th. That it is the opinion of this meeting, that the most effectual means for obtaining a speedy repeal of said Acts, will be to break off all commercial intercourse with Great Britain, Ireland, and the English West India colonies.

7th. And we hereby declare ourselves ready to enter into these or such other measures as shall be agreed upon by a General Congress of all the colonies; and we recommend to the General Congress to take such measures as shall be most effectual to prevent such goods as are at present in America, from being raised to an extravagant price.

And, lastly, we appoint Col. Platt Conklin, John Sloss Hobart, Esq., and Thos. Wicks, a committee for this town, to act in conjunction with the committees of the other towns in the county, as a general committee for the county, to correspond with the committee of N. Y.

ISRAEL WOOD, *President.*

535. The above Resolutions were also adopted at Smithtown; and Aug. 9, it was voted that "Sol. Smith, Dan'l Smith, and Thos. Tredwell be a committee fully empowered, in conjunction with the committees of the other towns, to choose delegates to represent this county at the General Congress, and to do all that shall be necessary in defence of our just rights and liberties against the unconstitutional attacks of the British Ministry and Parliament.

DAN'L SMITH, *Cl'k.*"

*N. Y. Circular to the several Counties, Aug. 9, '74.*

536. GENTLEMEN: The distresses of the poor of the town of Boston, now sinking under the hand of power, call for our tender and compassionate concern. Every motive of policy and humanity should excite us to contribute liberally to their immediate redress. They are our countrymen and brethren, suffering in the common cause of liberty, and their hard condition may one day be our own. We recommend a generous subscription for the support of the indi-

gent of that oppressed town. In some instances it may be most convenient to contribute in wheat or flour, which will be equally serviceable. The interest of the whole Continent requires that provision should be made for all who become sufferers in our common cause, and the honor and reputation of this Colony must animate us to distinguish ourselves on so benevolent an occasion.

537. At a meeting of the Committees of Correspondence for the county of Suffolk, at the County Hall, Nov. 15, '74 :

1. *Voted*, That we recommend it to the several towns in this county to set forward a subscription for the employment and relief of the distressed poor in the town of Boston, to be collected in such manner as the committees in each town shall judge proper ; to be in readiness to be forwarded early next spring.

2. *Voted*, That John Foster have the care of procuring a vessel to call at the several harbors in this county, to receive and carry the above donations to Boston.

3. *Voted*, That we fully approve of the proceedings of the late Continental Congress, and recommend it to the committees of the different towns to see that the Association by them entered into on behalf of themselves and their constituents, be strictly observed.

EZRA L'HOMMEDIEU, *Clerk*.

538. At a meeting of the Committees of Observation for the several towns and districts of Huntington, Smithtown, Islip, and South Haven, and some of the principal inhabitants of the town of Brookhaven, held at Smithtown, Feb. 23, '75, Col. Platt Conklin being Chairman,

2. *Resolved nem. con.*, That we think ourselves under obligations of gratitude to the worthy gentlemen in particular who represented this County in the late Continental Congress, and to that whole assembly in general, for their noble, patriotic and faithful discharge of their important trust.

3. *Resolved nem. con.*, That a letter be sent to Wm. Nicoll and Nath'l Woodhull, Esqrs., Representatives of this County, informing them that, if a motion should be made in the house for appointing Delegates to represent this Province, at the Continental Congress, to be held at Philadelphia, in May next, it is our opinion and desire, that they should join in their appointment.

4. *Resolved nem. con.*, That in case the Assembly do not appoint Delegates, the Committee of Correspondence for the city of N. Y., be desired to call a Provincial Convention for that purpose.

N. B.—Most of the towns and districts in this County, have at public town meetings, fully adopted the measures recommended by the Congress, and determined on a strict observation of the Association.

539. Nathan Fordham, Burnet Miller, and Thos. Youngs, a sub-committee, at Sag Harbor, request of Congress, (Ap. 2d, '75,) ammunition and warlike stores, suitable for an inclosed list of cannon, and that the cannon may be mounted on carriages, as they are much exposed to the ravages of the Ministerial army.

540. Robt. Hempstead was Chairman of a meeting of the Committees from the different towns in Suffolk, at the County Hall, Ap. 6, '75, who appointed Col. Wm. Floyd, Col. Nath'l Woodhull, Col. Phineas Fanning, Thomas Tredwell, and John Sloss Hobart, Esqrs., Deputies to the N. York Provincial Convention for choosing Delegates to the Continental Congress, to be held at Philadelphia, in May.

541. To the Provincial Congress, to be held, May 22d, '75, Col. Nath'l Woodhull, John Sloss Hobart, Thomas Tredwell, John Foster, Ezra L'Hommedieu, Thos. Wickham, James Havens, and Selah Strong, were elected Deputies for one year. May 5.

542. At a meeting of freeholders and other inhabitants of Brookhaven, June 8, '75; By a large majority were chosen 16 persons, as a Committee of Observation to represent said town and deliberate on other matters relative to our present political welfare. Agreed that the last Tuesday in June, be appointed as the day for the Committee to meet.

The Committee met at Coram, June 27; Present, John Woodhull, Esq., Thos. Helme, Esq., John Robinson, Thos. Fanning, Lt. Wm. Brewster, Noah Hallock, Jos. Brown, John Woodhull, Jr., Nath'l Roe, Jr., Capt. Jona. Baker, Dan'l Roe, Sam'l Thompson, of Manor St. George; Wm. Smith, and Jonah Hulse, of Patentship of Moriches; Capt. Josiah Smith.

Then proceeded, and chose John Woodhull, Esq., Ch'n, and Sam'l Thompson, Clerk, and entered into the following resolutions:

1. *Resolved nem. con.*, That we express our loyalty to His Ma-



jesty, King Geo. III., and acknowledge him as our rightful lord and sovereign.

3. *Resolved unanimously*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the several Acts passed in the British Parliament, for the purpose of raising a revenue in America ; also the Acts for stopping the Port of Boston ; for altering their charter and government ; for establishing the Roman Catholic religion, and abolishing the equitable system of English laws and erecting in their stead French Despotic Government in Canada ; as also the Act for restraining the New England fishery ; and further declaring they have power to make laws binding on us in all cases whatsoever, are contrary to the constitution and subversive of our legal rights as English freemen and British subjects.

4. *Resolved nem. con.*, That we will use our utmost endeavor strictly to adhere to the Resolutions of the Honorable Continental Congress, and to comply with the injunctions of our Provincial Convention, which (under God) we hope is the most effectual means to obtain redress of our present grievances, and save us from impending ruin.

5. We *do unanimously* make this our apology to the respectable public and to our several Congresses, that we have come so late into Congressional measures, and hope a veil may be cast over our past conduct ; for our remissness was not for want of patriotic spirit, but because opposition ran so high in some parts of this town, which arose, we verily believe, from want of better information.

6. It is *unanimously* resolved, that we will keep a strict watch that no provisions be transported from the bounds of our constituents, so as to fall into the hands of our enemies.

7. Ordered, that the proceedings of this meeting be printed by John Holt.

543. [The General Association (see Queens Co., 25,) was almost unanimously signed in Suffolk, only 236 recusants. The original lists may be seen in Vol. XXX. of the MS. Papers of the N. Y. Provincial Congress, in the Secretary of State's Office, at Albany, and are reprinted in Force's American Archives, III., 608. —*Ed.*]

544. May 12, '75. Israel Youngs of Cold Spring brought in his sloop from N. Y. Henry Dawkins an engraver, whom he employed



9 weeks in the garret of his house counterfeiting bills of credit. Isaac Ketcham went to Philadelphia for the paper used. They were arrested by aid of Thos. Wicks, taken before the Huntington Committee at Nath'l Williams' Tavern, and thence to N. Y. where they were confined till July 18, when Dawkins was sent to Westchester jail; and Israel and Isaac Youngs to Litchfield, where they lived at their own expense till Nov. 25, '76, when they went off leaving £68 10 with the jailer. Ketcham was probably discharged Aug. 17. *Jour.* 445, 718, 577. *Cor.* 464. (See also 53.)

June 3, '75. Philip Youngs was taken to N. Y. by Thos. Wicks and Eliph. Brush, charged by Jacob Brush and Sam'l Brown with counterfeiting. The houses of George and Isaac Youngs and John Williams were searched, but nothing found. [Philip was acquitted, June 17.—*Ed.* *Jour.* 471, 714.

545. Col. Phineas Fanning, David Mulford, Esq., Capt. Tim. Earle, were appointed muster masters of the troops to be raised in Suffolk, July 8, '75.

546.

*June 29, '75, Suffolk Co. Warrants.*

1. John Hulbert, Capt.; John Davis, 1st Lt.; Wm. Havens, 2d Lt.

2. John Grennell, Capt.; Wm. Philips, 1st Lt.; Philip Conklin, 2d Lt.

3. Dan'l Griffen, Capt.; Benj. Marvin, 1st Lt.; Nath'l Norton, 2d Lt.

*Capt. John Grennell, of Huntington, July 14, '75.*

Sam'l Smith, 1st Lt.; Alex. Ketcham, 2d Lt.; in place of Wm. Philips and Philip Conklin declined.

547. Whilst the British were at Boston, their vessels occasionally carried off stock from Suffolk Co.

July 5, '75: The people of E. and S. Hampton pray Congress, that Capt. Hulbert's company, now raising for Schuyler's army, may remain to guard the stock on the common land of Montauk, (2000 cattle and 3 or 4000 sheep) from the ravages of the enemy. *Jour.* 75.

July 31, '75. Congress allow Griffing and Hulbert's companies to remain to guard stock. *Jour.* 95.

Aug. 7, '75. 13 sail of British shipping are seen off Oyster Ponds, looking for stock, as is supposed. Lt. Norton's company have no powder. *Cor.* 69.

Aug. 7, '75. Congress order Wooster to send from his camp at Harlem, four companies (to be under command of Col. Phineas Fanning,) to guard stock on the east end of L. I. Congress also vote 200 lbs. powder to the order of Ezra L'Hommedieu and John Foster.

*Jour.* 102, 103.

Aug. 18, '75. Congress recommend the removal of stock from Gardiners and Plum I.

*Jour.* 110.

Aug. 21, '75. Congress hear that 36 cattle and 1100 sheep are taken from Fisher's I., and 40 or 50 cattle and 1800 or 2000 sheep from Gardiner's I., by Col. Abijah Willard.

*Jour.* 112, 119.

Aug. 22, '75. Col. Gardiner of Plum I., says Col. Willard threatens to come again with force sufficient to take off stock from L. I.

*Cor.* 65.

Sep. 7, '75. Capt. John Hulbert marched from Montauk, but his men have borrowed guns.

*Cor.* 80.

Sep. 14, '75. Ebenezer Platt received of Congress 100 lbs. of powder.

*Jour.* 146.

548. Thos. Helme, *Chairman pro tem.*, writes to Congress, Aug. 3, '75, that Parson James Lyon, [put under guard in Wooster's Camp, Aug. 11,] Benj. Floyd, Dr. Gilbert Smith, Joseph Denton, Richard Floyd, and John Baleys, innkeeper, have from the beginning taken every method to seduce the ignorant and counteract the measures recommended for redress of grievances. They d——n all Congresses and Committees, wishing they were in h—l. They have declared they will furnish the men-of-war and cutters with provisions.

Aug. 21, '75. *List of Field Officers of 2d Bat.*

549. David Mulford, 1st Col. ; Jonas Hedges, 2d Col. ; Uriah Rogers, 1st Major ; Geo. Herrick, 2d Major ; John Gelston, Adj. ; Phineas Howell, Q. M.

*Company Officers.*

1. Capt. David Howell ; 1st Lt. Jer'h Post ; 2d Lt. Paul Jones ; En. Zeph. Rogers.

2. Capt. John Dayton, jr. ; 1st Lt. Isaac Mulford Hunting ; 2d Lt. John Miller, jr. ; En. Wm. Hedges, jr.

3. Capt. David Pierson ; 1st Lt. Dan'l Hedges ; 2d Lt. David Sayre ; En. Theoph's Pierson.

4. Capt. David Fithian ; 1st Lt. Sam'l Conklin ; 2d Lt. Thos. Baker ; En. Dan'l Conklin.

5. Capt. St. Howell; 1st Lt. John White, jr.; 2d Lt. Lemuel Wick; En. Isaac Halsey.

6. Capt. Wm. Rogers, jr.; 1st Lt. Jesse Halsey; 2d Lt. Henry Halsey; En. Nath'l Rogers.

7. Capt. Josiah Howell, jr.; 1st Lt. Nath'l Howell; 2d Lt. Mat. Howell; En. Wm. Stephens.

8. Capt. Sam'l L' Hommedieu; 1st Lt. Silas Jessup; 2d Lt. Edward Conklin; En. Dan'l Fordham.

9. Capt. John Sandford; 1st Lt. Edward Topping; 2d Lt. Philip Howell; En. John Hildreth.

550. At Smithtown, Sept. 4, '75, Philetus Smith was chosen Capt.; Edmund Smith, jr. 1st Lt.; Dan'l Tillotson, 2d Lt.; and Richard Smith, En., under the inspection of Dan'l Smith, Jacob Mills and Thos. Tredwell, Committee-men.

551. Sep. 4, '75. Matthew Rose was chosen Capt.; Hugh Smith, 1st Lt.; David Fanning, 2d Lt.; and John Smith, Ensign, of the 3d Company of 1st Reg. of Suffolk, at Southhold, in presence of Tho's Fanning and Wm. Smith, Committee-men.

Sep. 6, '75. Sam'l Thompson was chosen Capt., Abm. Woodhull, 1st Lt.; Isaac Davis, 2d Lt.; and Dan'l Satterly, Ensign, of 1st Company of Brookhaven, in presence of Nath'l Roe, jr., Rich'd Woodhull, and Sam'l Thompson, Committee-men.

552. At a meeting at Smithtown, Sept. 5, '75, for nominating Field Officers for the Western Reg. of Suffolk, present,

From *Huntington*, John Sloss Hobart, Esq., Tho's Wickes, Esq., Dr. Gilbert Potter, Capt. Timothy Carll, Henry Scudder, Stephen Ketcham, Tho's Brush jr., John Squier, Eben'r Platt. From *Smithtown*, Tho's Tredwell, Esq., Jeffery Smith, Jacob Mills, Jonas Mills, Sam'l Phillips, Philetus Smith, Edmund Smith, Dan'l Smith. From *Brookhaven, &c.*, Wm. Smith, Tho's Fanning, Noah Hallock, Wm Brewster, Jona. Baker, John Woodhull, Jos. Brown, Sam'l Thompson, Dan'l Roe, Nath'l Roe. Wm. Floyd was nominated Col.; Dr. Gilbert Potter, Lt. Col.; Capt. Nathan Woodhull, 1st Major; Edmund Smith, 2d Major; Philip Roe, Adj.; John Roe, jr., Q. M.; Col. Nath'l Woodhull, Brig. Gen.

553. Sep. 5, '75. Eben'r Miller was chosen Capt.; Caleb Woodhull, 1st Lt.; Jas. Davis, 2d Lt.; and David Davis, Ensign, of 2d Com-

pany in Brookhaven, in presence of Tho's Helme, John Woodhull and Noah Hallock, Committee-men.

554. *Committee Chamber, Huntington, Sept. 11, '75.*

*Officers of the 1st three Militia Companies.*

1. John Wickes, Capt.; Epenetus Conklin, 1st Lt.; Jonah Wood, 2d Lt.; Ebenezer Prime Wood, Ensign.

2. Jesse Brush, Capt.; Epenetus Conklin, 1st Lt.; Philip Conklin, 2d Lt.; Jos. Titus, Ensign.

3. Timothy Carll, Capt.; Gilbert Fleet, 1st Lt.; Joel Scudder, 2d Lt.; Nath'l Buffet, jr., Ensign.

4. The South part not yet elected officers.

555. At a meeting of the several committees in the 1st Reg. of Suffolk Co. held at Smithtown, Oct. 24, '75 Wm. Smith was appointed Chairman; present,

Jesse Brush, Esq., John Squires, Stephen Ketcham, Tho's Wickes, Esq., Timothy Ketcham, Henry Scudder, Dr. Gilbert Potter, Tho's Brush, jr., Israel Wood, Stephen Kelsey, Ebenezer Platt, of *Huntington*. Dan'l Tillotson, Tho's Tredwell, Esq., Jeffery Smith, Philetus Smith, Dan'l Smith, Capt. Job Smith, Jacob Mills, Edmund Smith, jr, Epenetus Smith, Sam'l Philips, of *Smithtown*. Wm. Smith, Jonah Hulse, of *Manor St. George*. Capt. Josiah Smith, of *Moriches*. Capt. Sam'l Thompson, Wm. Brewster, John Woodhull, Dan'l Roe, Nath'l Roe, Noah Hallock, Capt. Jona. Baker, Richard Woodhull, Esq., of *Brookhaven*.

Jeffery Smith was nominated 1st Major in place of Nathan Woodhull declined; and Capt. Jesse Brush 2d Major in place of Edmund Smith, jr., declined.

556. Nov. 7, '75. John Sloss Hobart, Tho's Tredwell, Selah Strong, Nath'l Woodhull, Ezra L'Hommedieu, David Gelston, Tho's Wickham, and Dan'l Brown, Esqrs., were elected Deputies to Provincial Congress.

557. Nov. 27, '75. Lt. Case took his commission [as Capt.]; Tho's Hempstead, 1st Lt.; Wm. Horton, jr., 2d Lt.; John Drake, Ensign.

558. *Huntington, Dec. 10, '75.*

SIR: You will receive this by Major Brush, who is appointed by the Committee to lay before the Congress, the state of the town as

to their slackness in military preparations, as also that we have great reason to believe all methods are used by our neighbors to make them indifferent in this great contest. We not only beg your advice but assistance, for it is my opinion, if there is not a sufficient number of men immediately sent to effectually subdue Queens Co. and to intimidate the people among us, a great many from here will soon be in a little better condition than the rebels of Queens Co., which we have great reason to believe is making interest with our slaves and other servants. I have exerted myself in my station, but if nothing is done by your House, I must be obliged to desist: but as to myself as an individual, I am determined to live and die free.

I am sir, your most humble servant,

GILBERT POTTER.

To JOHN S. HOBART Esq. in Pro. Congress.

559. *Commissions issued Dec. 12, '75. 2d Comp.* Jona. Titus, Capt.; Joshua Rogers, 1st Lt.; Tho's Brush, 2d Lt. *3d Comp.* Joel Scudder, Capt.; Nath'l Buffit, 1st Lt.; Epenetus Smith, 2d Lt.; John Hart, Ensign.

560.

*Manor St. George, Dec. 15, '75.*

GENTLEMEN: There have enlisted as minute men 70 able-bodied men, within the bounds of Brook Haven, Smithtown, Manor St. George and the Patentship of Moriches, who have chosen Dan'l Roe, Capt.; Hugh Smith, 1st Lt.; Caleb Brewster, 2d Lt.; Eben'r Phillips, Ensign. And as Hugh Smith and David Fanning, 1st and 2d Lts. of the 3d Company in Brookhaven, (whereof Nath'l Roe is Capt.) have enlisted in the minute service, the company have chosen John Smith, 1st Lt.; Wm. Baker, 2d. Lt.; Doxey Lane, Ensign.

The choice of the above was made in presence of us, who are of the committee. The minute men (who are much needed to still intestine disaffection) want powder, ball, guns, drum, colors &c., which are not to be had here; and if to be bought, a great part of the company not able to purchase.

Your humble servants,

WM. SMITH.

JOSIAH SMITH.

To PRO. CONGRESS.

561. *Jan. 5, '76.* Congress send 1000 lbs. powder to Huntington Committee.

562. *Jan. 12, '76.* Gilbert Potter certifies that St. Kelsey and Eben'r Platt, Committee-men, had inspected the election of officers at Cow Harbor, 5th comp. of Huntington, viz. Platt Veal, Capt.; Michael Heart, 1st Lt.; Isaac Dennis, 2d Lt.; Jacob Conklin, En.

Thos. Wickes and Jesse Brush certify the election of John Buffet, Capt.; Isaac Thompson, 1st Lt.; Zeb. Ketcham, En. of the 4th Comp.

*Suffolk Co., Jan. 24, '76.*

563. GENTLEMEN:—In pursuance to your order, we have appointed the Field-officers for the minute men and artillery company in this county. The militia of this county but little exceeds 2000. The great exposedness of the east end, and the extensiveness of the county, induces us to desire a no. of Continental troops may be stationed here. We make no doubt the Continent proposes to protect this Island, and hope a sufficient force may be stationed here.

We have a no. of poor men who are good soldiers and friends to the cause, and would be glad to enlist as minute men, but have no guns. We should be glad to know if some could be procured at the public expense.

The situation of this county makes it difficult to raise and train the minute men. They complain that they are not sufficiently paid, considering the great distance they are obliged to travel; many, 8, 10, and 12 miles, and that on foot, to exercise. The officers also, on the same account, are at considerable expense, besides the expense of raising their companies, and pray they may be considered.

By order of the Committee,

WM. SMITH, *Chairman.*

564. *Officers of Minute Men.*

*Feb. 20, '76.*

Josiah Smith, Col.; John Hulbert, 2d Col.; Isaac Reeve, 1st Major; Jona. Baker, 2d Major; Ephraim Marvin, Adj., (in place of Isaac Overton, declined,) Eben. Dayton, Q. M.

*Officers of the Artillery.*

Wm. Rogers, Captain; John Franks, Capt. Lt.; Jerem'h Rogers, 1st Lt.; Thos. Baker, 2d Lt.; John Tuthill, Lt. fireworker.



565. Isaac Thompson, Chairman of the Committee of Islip, writes to Congress, Feb. 9, '76, that there never has been a militia company in that precinct, but that the east part bore arms in the Smithtown company, and the west were under a Huntington Captain, which has caused uneasiness. The people, with the consent of Col. Potter, assembled and chose Benajah Strong, Captain; Jerem'h Terry, 1st Lt.; Sam'l Oakley, 2d Lt.; and Annen Mowbray, En., who signed the association. The company numbers 36 or 37.

566. Thos. Cooper and S. Halsey, Committee-men, certify the election of Zeph. Rogers, Capt.; Nath'l Howel, jr., 1st Lt.; and Mat. Sayer, 2d Lt., of a company of minute men in South Hampton, before Feb. 23, '76.

Maltby Gelston certifies the election of David Pierson, Capt.; John Foster, jr., 1st Lt.; Abm. Rose, 2d Lt.; and Edward Topping, En., of another company of minute men in South Hampton.

Ezekiel Mulford, Capt.; John Miller, 1st Lt.; and Nath'l Hand, 2d Lt., of a company of minute men at East Hampton.

567. Wm. Smith, Chairman, requests of Congress, March 1, '76, the loan of £500, to be lodged with the Treasurer, Col. Josiah Smith, who is to pay out the same.

568. *Mar. 4, '76.* John Chatfield of E. Hampton, and Thos. Cooper of S. Hampton, are directed to station persons to keep look-out for the British fleet.

569. *Mar. 27, '76.* Nath'l Roe and Sam'l Thompson, certify the election of Selah Strong, Capt.; Wm. Clark, 1st Lt.; Caleb Brewster, 2d Lt.; and Nath'l Brewster, En., of a minute company in Brookhaven.

570. *Ap. 7, '76.* Nath'l Platt, Capt.; Sam'l Smith, 1st Lt.; Henry Skudder, 2d Lt.; and Henry Blatsley, En.

571. Account of Capt. Jeremiah Rogers, £22 18 6, for keeping look-out at South Hampton, March '76, when British fleet was expected, certified by Henry Herrick, member of the Committee, was exhibited for payment, Jan. 28, '77. *Jour. 791.*

572. *Ap. 18, '76.* Nath'l Woodhull, Thos. Tredwell, Selah Strong, John Sloss Hobart, Thos. Wickham, David Gelston, Dan'l Brown, and Ezra L'Hommedieu, were elected to represent Suffolk

Co. in Provincial Congress, as appears by the certificate of Wm. Smith, Chairman, and Ezra L'Hommedieu, Clk. of the Committee.

573. Capt. John Davis had enlisted 70 men; and Benj. Marvin, 1st Lt. of Capt Griffin's company, 75 men, before Ap. 3, '76.

574. In consideration of the defenceless state of E. part of Suffolk Co., the 3 companies raised for continental service, were continued there. Ap. 3, '76.

575. *May 3, '76.* Officers of two companies of minute men in Southold, Col. Smith's Reg.

1. Jona. Bayley, Capt.; Joshua Youngs, 1st Lt.; John Tuthill, 2d Lt.; James Reeve, En.

2. Paul Reeve, Capt.; John Corwin, 1st Lt.; David Horton, 2d Lt.; Nath'l Hudson, En.

576. *May 9, '76. 2d N. Y. Reg.*

1. Dan'l Roe, Capt.; Jona. Titus, 1st Lt.; Geo. Smith, 2d Lt.; Benj. Titus, En.

2. Daniel Griffen, Capt.; Benjamin Marvin, 1st Lt.; Nath'l Norton, 2d Lt.; Jacob Conklin, En.

3. John Davis, Capt.; Wm. Haven, 1st Lt.; Edward Conklin, 2d Lt.; Silvanus Conklin, En.

577. *Return of Col. Smith's Regiment, May 30, '76.*

Captains.	Lts.	Ensig's.	Serg's.	Corp's.	Drum's.	Fifers.	Privates	Remarks.
David Pierson,	2	1	3	3	1	1	42	Complete in arms.
Ezekiel Mulford,	2		3	3	1	1	40	do. do.
Zeph. Rogers,	2		3	3	1	1	33	do. do.
Paul Reeve,	2	1	3	3	1	1	35	do. except bayonets.
Jona. Bailey,	2	1	3	3	1	1	27	do. except bayonets.
Selah Strong,	2	1	3	3	1	1	57	want 15 guns and bayonets.
Nath'l Platt,	2	1	3	3	1	1	42	complete.
Thos. Wicks,	2	1	3	3	1	1	31	complete, except one man.
Total.	16	6	24	24	8	8	307	

Drums, fifes, colors, all deficient.



*Staff of Minute Regiment.*

Josiah Smith, Col.; John Hulbert, Lt. Col.; Isaac Reeve, Maj.; Isaac Overton, 2d Maj.; Eph'm Marvin, Adj.; Eben. Dayton, Q. M.

578. Wm. Smith writes to Congress from Manor St. George, May 25, '76, that there is a communication from Winthrop's Patent, and the Ships of War at the Hook; that one Gyer, a skipper, had carried off a no. of disaffected persons, mostly from Conn., who had been skulking in the woods, particularly one Fountain, a gunsmith. It is suspected the British also get water, clams, and oysters. 15 minute men have been stationed there since last Monday, but as they are farmers, they cannot leave home without ruining their families; the matter is referred to Congress.

579. Lt. John Holliday sends to Gen. Greene, from Far Rockaway, May 29, '76, Nathan and Lazarus Gyer, of Blue Point, and Benj. Scribner, taken in a clam boat near against Silas Carman's Landing, O. Bay. Gyer set 7 men ashore at Fort Neck Point, who were seen by Gilbert Jones, of the O. Bay Committee, with a prospect-glass. They were examined, May 26, before Joshua Ketcham and B. Birdsall.

580. *June 8, '76.* Jona. Baker and Steph. Fountain, convicted by the joint committees of Brookhaven, Manor St. George, and Patentship of Moriches, of taking up arms and corresponding with the British ships, and promoting discord among the inhabitants and seducing many to forsake the cause of their country, were brought to Congress by Lt. Wm. Clarke, and committed to safe custody.

*Jour. 484.*

*July 18.* Nathan and Lazarus Gyre and Jona. Baker were sent to Litchfield jail.

*Jour. 530.*

581. Quota of Suffolk, 200; of Queens, 175; of Kings, 58 men, to reinforce the Continental army at N. Y. *June 7, '76.*

582. The guard-boats Montgomerie and Schuyler lay at Fire I. Inlet, June 19, '76.

583. *June 27, '76.* Gen. Nath. Woodhull, Ezra L'Hommedieu, John Sloss Hobart, Burnet Miller, Thos. Dearing, David Gelston, Wm. Smith, and Thos. Tredwell, Esqs., elected to the 4th Pro. Con-

gress, with powers *to establish a new form of government*, as appears by a certificate of the committee, signed by Wm. Smith, Chairman.

*Jour.* 515.

584. *June 29, '76. Officers of 2d Comp., 3d Bat., Militia.*

Edmund Howell, 1st Lt. ; Selah Reeves, 2d Lt. ; Jas Wells, En.

585. *List of Officers of Col. Smith's Reg.*

Col. Josiah Smith ; Lt. Col. John Sands ; Maj. Abm. Remsen ; Chaplain, — ; Adj't Thos. Waterman ; Q. Master Increase Carpenter ; Sergeant Maj. John Stratton ; Q. Master Serg. Maj. Jas. Hollid ; Surgeon, — ; Surgeon's Mate, —.

*1st Company.* Capt. Zeph'h Rogers ; 1st Lt. Edward Tapping ; 2d Lt. Paul Jones ; Serg'ts Hugh Gelston, Tim. Halsey, David Lupton ; Corp's Jehiel Howell, Elias Pierson, Jona. Cook.

*2d Comp.* Capt. Nath'l Platt ;\* 1st Lt. Sam'l Smith ; 2d Lt. Henry Skudder ; Serg'ts John Stratton, John Carll, Jesse Bunce ; Corp's Jas. Hubbs, Jed'h Mills, John Hart.

*3d Comp.* Capt. Benj. Coe ; 1st Lt. Robt. Furman ; 2d Lt. — ; Serg'ts Wm. Penfold, Nathan Furman, Gabriel Leveridge ; Corp's Gabriel Smith, Thos. Gillinworth, John Furman. (See Q. Co. p. 93.)

*4th Comp.* Capt. Peter Nostrand ; 1st Lt. Thos. Williams, (See Q. Co., p. 85) ; 2d Lt. John Carman ; Serg'ts Benj. Cornell, Martin Ryerson, Abm. Probasco ; Corp'l Rem. Hardenbergh.

*5th Comp.* Capt. Thos. Wicks ; 1st Lt. Brush ; 2d Lt. Whitman ; Serg'ts Ketcham, Vail, Sammis ; Corp's Rusco, Conklin, Kelsey.

*6th Comp.* Capt. R. Manee ; 1st Lt. Jotham Townsend ; 2d Lt. Richard Townsend ; Serg'ts Wm. Roe, Sam'l Burr, Hicks ; Corp's Mitchell, Jackson. (See Queens Co., p. 94.)

*7th Comp.* Capt. Selah Strong ; 1st Lt. Caleb Brewster ;† 2d Lt. [Nath'l ?] Brewster ; Serg'ts Woodhull, Smith, Woodhull ; Corp's Hawkins, Marvin, Lyons.

*8th Comp.* Capt. Youngs ; 1st Lt. John Robert ; 2d Lt. Isaac Hicks ; Serg'ts Beasley, King, Conn ; Corp's Racket, Lawey [or Lowere], Smith. (See Q. Co., p. 98.)

*9th Comp.* Capt. [Paul] Reeve ; 1st Lt. Curen [Corwin ?] ; 2d Lt. Benjamin ; Serg'ts Wheelock Roe, Rich'd Hubbard, Nath'l Conklin ; Corp's Solomon, Havens, Wells.

*10th Comp.* Capt. Wm. Ludlam ; 1st Lt. Increase Carpenter ; 2d

Lt. Ephraim Marston; Serg'ts Thurston, Higbie; Corp's Oba. Smith, Noah Smith. (See Q. Co., p. 97.)

11th Comp. Capt. B. Birdsall.

12th Comp. Capt. Ezekiel Mulford; 1st Lt. Sayre; 2d Lt. [Nath'l] Hand; Serg'ts M. Mulford,<sup>§</sup>Pierson, Domini; Corp's Henry Sherrel, Benj. Crook, Ludlam Parsons.<sup>‡</sup>

\* Capt. Nath'l Platt, of Col. Smith's Reg't of militia drafts raised on L. I., rec'd, March 8, '77, of Congress £8, for the last half bounty paid Nath'l Smith, Matthew Beal, and Thomas Peters, privates. Also £141, 17, 6, in full of a Pay and Subsistence Roll of part of his company that joined Col. H. B. Livingston's Reg. *Jour.* 828.

† Jan. 16, '77. A Pay Roll for £70, 18, 9, of Caleb Brewster, Lt. and Cor. Clark, Zophar Hawkins, and Jacob Jones, privates in Capt. Selah Strong's Company, in Col. Smith's Reg., who joined Col. Livingston's Reg., from July 20 to Dec. 29, was paid by Congress.

*Jour.* 774.

‡ Capt. Hulbert's account current:

Dr.	Pay Roll, Aug. 31, 1776,	£332. 17. 8.
	Amount of billeting,	137. 15. 2½.
	Acc't of supplies,	12. 12. 11.

---

£483. 5. 9¼.

(\$72 for enlisting men, (£28. 16.),  
officers' wages and billeting)

Cr. cash rec'd of Thomas Wickham, Esq.,	140. 00. 0.
Balance due,	343. 5. 9¼.

---

£482. 5. 9¼.

586.

*Smith Town, Aug. 12, '76.*

SIR:—I here send you inclosed, the Resolution of the Convention and a Letter from the President; likewise a Letter from Gen. Greene. I desire that you would with all speed embody all the new raised Levies under our command, at the most convenient place that you think proper in your county, on the way to Gen. Greene's encampment. Sir, the companies in Suffolk County are now on their march, and I expect to meet you at Increase Carpenter's to-morrow, some time in the latter part of the day.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

JOSIAH SMITH, Col.

To Col. John Sands at Cow Neck.

In Convention of the Representatives of the State of New-York, at Harlem, Aug. 8, 1776, *Resolved*, That Col. Josiah Smith immediately march all his new Levies to the western part of Nassau Island, and within 2 miles of Brig. Gen. Greene's encampment; and that he obey such orders as he may receive from time to time from Gen. Greene.

*Harlem, Aug. 8, '76.*

SIR:—You will see by the inclosed resolution that you are ordered to march the whole force under your command within 2 miles of the army at the west end of L. I., commanded by Gen. Greene. It is expected by this Convention, that you order Kings and Queens Counties first, as they are near, and Suffolk to follow as soon as possible. These directions, with the inclosed, I am directed to send you with dispatch, not doubting you will execute them with the utmost diligence.

From your friend and very humble servant.

NATH'L WOODHULL, *Pres't.*

Col. Josiah Smith.

N. B. If this letter finds you in Queens County or Kings, you must dispatch your orders to your officers by express, and Congress will pay the cost.

[See Greene's Letter, Sec. 93, Queens Co.—*Ed.*

587.

*Huntington, July 23, '76.*

Yesterday the Freedom and Independence of the Thirteen United Colonies was, with beat of drum, proclaimed at the several places of parade, by reading the Declaration of the General Congress, together with the Resolutions of our Provincial Convention thereupon; which were approved and applauded by the animated shouts of the people who were present from all the distant quarters of this district. After which the flag which used to wave on Liberty-pole, having Liberty on one side, and George III. on the other, underwent a reform, i. e. the Union was cut off, and the letters George III. were discarded, being publicly ripped off; and then an effigy of the Personage, represented by those letters, being hastily fabricated out of base materials, with its face black like Dunmore's Virginia [negro] regiment, its head adorned with a wooden crown, and its head stuck full of feathers, like Carleton and Johnson's Savages, and its body wrapped in the Union, instead of a blanket or robe of state, and lined with gun-powder, which the original seems to be fond of. The whole, together with the letters above mentioned, was hung on a gallows, exploded and burnt to ashes. In the evening the Committee of this

town, with a large number of the principal inhabitants sat around the genial board, and drank 13 patriotic toasts, among which were, The free and independent States of America; The General Congress; The Convention of the 13 States; Our principal military Commanders, and success and enlargement to the American Navy. Nor was the memory of our late brave heroes, who have gloriously lost their lives in the cause of Liberty and their Country forgotten.

*Holt's N. Y. Journal.*

588. The Committee of Southold expended £24. 17. 4. for mounting four cannon Aug. 19, '76, as field-pieces for the protection of the East End of L. I.

589. Convention send an express on Saturday morning Aug. 24, to Suffolk Co. to Gen. Woodhull, or in his absence to Lt. Col. Potter, to march without delay half the western Reg. of Suffolk Co. Militia, with 5 days' provisions into the Western part of Queens: to order out all the militia of Queens with the horse, to prevent the stock and provisions in Queens from falling into the enemy's hands, either by removing or destroying them.

Aug. 25. Gen. Woodhull arrived in Jamaica, whence he wrote to the convention for further instructions, but the letter is lost—*Ed.*

590.

*Huntington, Aug. 26, '76.*

I had not arrived at my house from Jamaica half an hour, before I received information by express from Capt. Thompson of Brookhaven, that two ships, one brig and three tenders had landed a number of regular troops between Old Man's and Wading Rivers, who at one o'clock were shooting cattle. Major Smith has ordered the detachment designed for your party to the eastward, and as our men are gone and the wind fresh to the eastward, I well know they cannot lay there. I expect them in our bay before morning, the only harbor in the Sound: I have not ordered any men from here as yet, but am mustering them to make as good opposition as possible. We must have help here; every thing possible for me shall be done. I think Gen. Washington should be acquainted. Our women are in great tumult.

In great haste, Yours,

GILBERT POTTER.

To Brig. Gen. Woodhull.

591. Benj. Havens, Nath'l Williams, Philip Allen, jr., John Hendrickson and Nathaniel Seaman were empowered to purchase all

fat cattle and sheep in Queens and Suffolk Co's on account of the Commissary General, and drive them down to Gen. Woodhull's Encampment.

592.

*Westward of Queens Co., Aug. 27, '76.*

GENTLEMEN:—Inclosed I send you a copy of a letter from Col. Potter, who left me yesterday at 11 o'clock, after bringing about 100 men to me at Jamaica. Major Smith has, I expect, all the rest that was to come from Suffolk Co. There has about 40 of the militia joined me from the Regiments in Queens Co., and about fifty of the troop belonging to Kings and Queens Co's, which is near all I expect. I have got all the cattle southward of the Hills in Kings Co. drove to the eastward of the cross road between the two Co's, and have placed guards and sentries from the North road to the South side of the Island, in order to prevent the cattle going back, and to prevent the communications of the Tories with the enemy. I am within about six miles of the enemy's camp. Their light-horse,\* has been within two miles of me, and unless I have more men our stay here will answer no purpose. We shall soon want to be supplied with provision, if we tarry here. I am, gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble servant

NATH'L WOODHULL.

\* See Queens Co., Sec. 99, Note.—*Ed.*

593. *Aug. 26.* Convention orders Col. Smith's and Remsen's Reg's to join Gen. Woodhull, and that he then take post on the heights near the west of Queens Co., or in any convenient place, for preventing the depredations and incursions of the Enemy: and that he call out the militia and other inhabitants to protect those removing, or to destroy stock and other provisions. He is also to prevent intercourse with the enemy and secure suspicious persons and search their houses for papers.

Smith's and Remsen's Regiments were now shut up in the American Lines, so that no assistance ever reached Woodhull.—*Ed.*

594.

*Jamaica, Aug. 27, '76.*

GENTLEMEN:—I am now at Jamaica, with less than 100 men; having brought all the cattle from the westward, southward of the hills; and have sent them off with the Troops of Horse, with orders to take all the rest Eastward of this place to the East end of Hempstead Plains, and to put them into the fields and set a guard over them. The enemy, I am informed, are intrenching from the Heights near Howard's, South-



ward.\* I have now received yours, with several resolutions, which I wish it was in my power to put in execution, but, unless Col's Smith and Remsen, mentioned in yours, join me with their Regiments, or some other assistance immediately, I shall not be able, for the people are all moving East, and I cannot get any assistance from them. I shall continue here as long as I can, in hopes of a reinforcement; but if none comes soon, I shall retreat and drive the stock before me, into the woods. Col's Smith and Remsen, I think cannot join me. Unless you can send me some other assistance, I fear I shall soon be obliged to quit this place. I hope soon to hear from you. I am, gentlemen,

Your most obedient, humble servant,

NATH'L WOODHULL.

To the Hon. Convention of the State of N. Y. at Harlem.

\* A mistake of course. This letter appears to have been received and acted upon by the Convention before the preceding one, at least it is so entered in the Journal.—*Ed.*

595. The battle of Brooklyn had now been fought (for an account of which, see Kings Co.) and the enemy had so completely surprised the American scouts, on the morning of Aug. 27, that not one probably had escaped to apprise Woodhull of the loss of our outposts, and warn him to flee from impending danger, for we find him the day after the defeat yet at Jamaica, writing a letter to the Convention and waiting for a reply, when it behooved him to withdraw speedily and at once from his perilous proximity.—*Ed.*

596. Major Lawrence, who came on a message from Woodhull, informs Convention the morning of Aug. 28, that Dr. Ab'm Riker told him that a number of scattering troops [British] had posted themselves, Aug. 27, on the ridge of hills between Newtown and Jamaica; that they had been in many of the houses; had taken victuals and drink but had not plundered as he understood.

Convention, Aug. 28, order Maj. Lawrence to wait on Gen. Wash-ton with a copy of Woodhull's letter, and inform him how Smith and Remsen's Regiments may be sent to Woodhull by way of Flushing.

Washington declined sending the Regiments as he could not spare them.—*Ed.*

Convention also order Mr. Van Wyck to repair immediately to Flushing to gain intelligence of the situation of the enemy and what places are occupied by Woodhull, and that he dispatch a boat with

all possible expedition with the information, at the same time pointing out the most suitable place for Woodhull's reinforcement to land.

*Flushing, Aug. 28, '76.*

GENTLEMEN:—I am informed by Thos. Thorne, a member of Committee, who just came from Gen. Woodhull, that he was at Jamaica ; and that he [Thorne] just came from White Stone ; that the ships of war lay between Thorn's Point and Great Neck ; that there can be no danger of bringing up our men to this place, if [we] can get them up this evening. I think it will be proper to send this intelligence off as soon as possible by the same boat, as I cannot get any other. I am just going to Jamaica to the General.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obt.

Humble servant,

COR'S VAN WYCK.

*To the Pro. Congress.*

[Whether Van Wyck ever reached Woodhull or not, it is impossible to tell. Perhaps he fell into the hands of the light-horse, who, in companies of 8 or 10, were pillaging at Flushing.—*Ed.*]

*Jamaica, Aug. 28, '76.*

597. GENTLEMEN:—I wrote 2 letters to you yesterday, one by express, and another by Mr. Harper ;\* and also sent my Brigade-major to you to let you know my situation, and I expected an answer to some of them last night : but my express informed me he was detained till last night for an answer. I have now rec'd yours of the 26th, which is only a copy of the last, without a single word of answer to my letters, or the message by my brigade-major. I must again let you know my situation. I have about 70 men, and about 20 of the troop, which is all the force I have or can expect, and I am daily growing less in number. The people are so alarmed in Suffolk, that they will not any more of them march : and as to Col's Smith and Remsen's regiments, they cannot join me, for the communication is cut off between us. I have sent about 1100 cattle to the great fields on the plains yesterday, about 300 more gone off this morning to the same place ; and I have ordered a guard of an officer and 7 privates. They can get no water in those fields. My men and horses are worn out with fatigue. The cattle are not all gone off toward Hempstead ; I ordered them yesterday, but they were not able to take them along. I brought yesterday about 300 from Newtown. I think the cattle are in as much danger on the north as on the south side, and have ordered the inhabitants to remove them. If you cannot send



me an immediate reinforcement, I am afraid I shall have no men with me by to-morrow night; for they consider themselves in an enemy's country. And if I can have no reinforcement, I beg you will send very particular directions what I shall do with the stock, whether I shall kill them, or leave them, for I shall not be able to get them all together and tend them [even] if the men I have will all stay with me. I beg you would immediately send at least 2 members as a committee that I may have their advice: for unless you do, I must quit, for I hope the Convention does not expect me to make brick with[out] straw.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most ob't,

NATH'L WOODHULL.

[\* Robert Harper had just carried £200 to the Committee of Flushington, and was on his return to the Convention.—*Ed.*]

[The above is the last letter ever written by the General—written probably only a few hours before his capture; and it was while waiting for a reply that he was overtaken by the enemy. In compliance with his request, the Convention ordered, Aug. 28, that Judge Hobart and Jas. Townsend be a Committee to repair to Gen. Woodhull, to assist him with their advice, and that they impress boats and persons to convey themselves to the General with the utmost dispatch; and that they and the General be instructed to cause all such stock and grain in Queens and the western part of Suffolk, as may be in danger of falling into the enemy's hands and cannot be removed, to be destroyed.] *Jour.* 596.

[Messrs. Townsend and Hobart, on arriving in Queens Co., heard of Woodhull's capture, when they hastened on to Huntington.—*Ed.*]

*Aug.* 29. Convention yet in ignorance of Woodhull's fate, order Sam'l Townsend, a member of their body, to be sent as a messenger to him (fearing a letter might fall into the enemies' hands) to give an account of their proceedings upon the subject of his letters, and of Washington's letter declining to send Cols. Smith and Remsen. [Townsend probably did not set out.—*Ed.*] *Jour.* 599.

598. [What part, if any, the L. I. regiments bore in the battle of Brooklyn, I am not able to say. They were hemmed in the Lines, and perhaps acted as inner guards. Col. Smith joined in the retreat to New-York, as appears by the following letter.—*Ed.*]

*Camp at Brooklyn, Aug. 29, '76.*

*To the President of the Convention.*—I just now received orders from the General to march my Reg. over to N. Y., and there to receive orders from the Convention of N. Y., which I desire you to send me by the bearer, Col. Phinehas Fanning.

JOSIAH SMITH, *Col.*

[Convention order Col. Smith's Reg. to Hoorn's Hook, but it was soon disbanded, "the Col. giving leave for every man to shift for himself in getting their families and effects off L. I."—*Ed.*]

[The death of Gen. Woodhull has not been described in any history of the Revolution, and as the accounts both written and traditional are conflicting, we insert all the notices of his capture and death we have met with, and leave the reader to form his own opinion.—*Ed.*]

599. *Death of Gen. Woodhull, from Wood's L. I., pages 88, 89. Ed. of 1826.*

Before General Woodhull had reached the outposts of the American army,\* he discovered that the British had possession of the country between him and the left wing of the American army, and that any farther advance would only expose his troops, without effecting any good purpose, and therefore ordered a retreat. The Gen. remained in the rear and retreated slowly with only one or two companions, waiting, *as is said*, for the return of his Brigade Major [Lawrence]. A severe thunder shower, *as is supposed*, obliged him to take refuge in a public house about 2 miles east of Jamaica [village], and before he left the house he was overtaken by a detachment of the 17th Reg. of British Dragoons, and 71st Reg. of British Infantry† [Highlanders], who had been dispatched in pursuit of the militia under his command, accompanied by some disaffected inhabitants [of Jamaica] as guides. The Gen. stepped to the door‡ in order to give them his sword. The ruffian who first approached him, *said* to be a Major Baird§ of the 71st, as *is reported*, ordered him to say "God save the King." The General replied, "God save us all," on which he most cowardly and cruelly assailed the defenceless General with his broadsword, and would have killed him on the spot, if he had not been prevented by the interference of an officer of more honor and humanity, *said* to be Major Delancy|| of the Dragoons, who arrested his savage violence. The Gen. was badly wounded in

the head, and one or both arms was mangled from the shoulder to the wrist. \* \* \* \* \*

*It is said* that one of the battalions employed in this inglorious warfare against an unresisting individual, *or some other one*, was commanded by a Major Crewe, ¶ a distant kinsman of the Gen., and that when he came to be apprized of that fact and of the circumstances of the case, he was so mortified, that he *either* resigned his commission and quit the service, *or* obtained permission to leave the army, and returned to England.

[\* It is now demonstrated by documents that Gen. W. was not ordered to join the A. army at all, but to drive off the stock towards the east.]

[† Could foot soldiers have kept up with dragoons in their hot pursuit of the General? Besides, the 71st Reg. was engaged in battle at Gowanus, Aug. 27.]

[‡ The accounts vary of the precise manner of the General's capture, whether mounting his horse, stepping to the door, taken in the dark in the barn, or after an ineffectual attempt at concealment, or on the piazza.]

[§ In '76 there was a Capt. (not Major) Sir Jas. Baird of the 71st Reg.]

[|| See Queens Co., Sec. 112.]

[¶ Major Crewe (17th Dragoons), if he ever did resign, was very slow about it, for we find his name in the army list in '78.]

[I have *italicised* the words implying doubt or uncertainty in the above account. They occur nine times! In his first edition, 1824, Wood says, "Woodhull was suffered by the *officers* to be so cut and mangled, that he died of his wounds a few days after his capture."—*Ed.*]

A New Haven paper of Sep. 4, says, "Woodhull, late President of the New-York Congress, for refusing to give up his side arms, was wounded on the head with a cutlass and had a bayonet thrust through his arm."

[The mention of cutlass and bayonet would indicate that both horse and foot were present at Woodhull's capture.—*Ed.*]

Col. Livingston says, Southold, Aug. 31, "Woodhull was taken prisoner Wed. last, Aug. 28, and cruelly treated by the horse. After he was taken he received a wound in his head and *much uncivil language*, and was finally committed close prisoner to Jamaica jail."

[\* Does this refer to his being ordered to say "God save the king?"  
—*Ed.*]

Wm. Warne, who left Long Island Sep. 5th, '76, reports at Fishkill, Sep. 7th, that "one of the Light Horsemen told he had taken Gen. Woodhull in the dark in Increase Carpenter's barn; that before he would answer when he spoke to the General, he had cut him on the head and both arms." *Jour.* 617, 619.

"Sundry prisoners taken on L. I. Aug. 27, were, in an inhuman and barbarous manner, murdered after they had surrendered their arms; particularly a General Woodhull, of the Militia, who was hacked to pieces with cutlasses, when alive, by the light horsemen." — *Ethan Allen's Life, written March '79.*

[That the light horse were sent expressly to capture Woodhull's party, and prevent his driving off the live stock, which they so much needed, is highly probable in itself, and is confirmed by all tradition. Wm. Howard, aged 86, says: "On the night before the battle, the light horse (who acted as scouts to the enemy), heard where Woodhull's party lay, and started in quest of him; but on hearing an exaggerated account of his force, they returned." The day after the battle, they set out again after him, and entered Jamaica village at tea-time, inquiring for Woodhull. They surrounded the house of Robert Hinchman, a noted Whig, who ran out of the back door, but was stopped by the soldiers who had already surrounded the house, expecting perhaps to find Woodhull there. Hinchman was next seen in front of his house on his knees with hands uplifted and the enemy flourishing their swords over his head. His life was spared, but he was put in jail that night and next day sent westward.

The light horse rode on east till they came to Carpenter's inn, where they saw two horses (as Mrs. Hinchman used to tell the story), and supposed the riders must be near. After searching a while to no purpose, they fired their pistols into the thatched roof of the barn, but as the straw was wet it would not kindle. They then broke open the doors and felt in the hay with their swords till they pricked the heel of Wm. Everett's boot. On his putting forth his head to surrender, he was cut at by a soldier till an officer stopped him. Gen. Woodhull was brought wounded the same evening into the back room of her house and laid on a bed, his arm hacked, as a butcher would a shin of beef. He begged Mrs. H. not to leave him alone, and that her son might sit up with him that night. "Don't be uneasy, General," said the kind

hostess, "I don't expect to go to bed to-night." (In Knapp's Life of Woodhull, it is said "he was confined in the stone church, exposed in his blood-stained garments, to the gaze of all.") The next morning the enemy would have made Woodhull walk with other prisoners to the British army, but he was too faint. Whithead Hicks had previously offered his carriage for the use of the wounded General, but the kind offer was rejected, incredible as it may seem, by Sir Wm. Erskine! At last, as David Lamberson, also a prisoner, was too unwell to walk, they made him take his own chair and Woodhull with him in it. The General, with other prisoners, was probably first taken to Howe's headquarters near Brooklyn, to be registered. We know nothing of the place or manner of his confinement till about a fortnight after, when he was brought on board a prison-ship off New Utrecht.

How different was Woodhull's treatment from that of Gen. Sullivan and Lord Sterling, taken prisoners the day before, who were kindly entertained and soon exchanged. Was it because they were of the Regular or Continental army, while Woodhull, though President of the N. Y. Convention, was but a general of militia?—*Ed.*]

Robert Troup, Esq., a Lieutenant in Col. Lasher's battalion of New-York militia, was made prisoner by a British scouting party, about three o'clock, A. M., Aug. 27, five miles west of Jamaica. After a week's confinement at Flatbush, he with seventy or eighty officers, was put on board a small vessel or transport, lying between Gravesend and the Hook, which had been employed in bringing cattle from England. After Troup's release, he made oath of the treatment he had received; and at the close of it he adds:—

"That while he was confined on board *the said* transport, Brigadier General Woodhull was also brought on board, in a shocking mangled condition: that *deponent* asked the General the particulars of his capture, and was told by *the said General* that he had been taken by a party of light-horse, under the command of Captain Oliver De Lancey: that he was asked by *the said Captain* if he would surrender; that he answered in the affirmative, provided, he would treat him like a gentleman, which Captain De Lancey assured him he would; whereupon the General delivered his sword, and that immediately after the said Oliver De Lancey, junior, struck him, and others of *the said* party imitating his example, did cruelly cut and hack him in the manner he then was; that, although he was in such a mangled and horrible situation, he had, nevertheless, been obliged to sleep on the bare floor of the said trans-



port, if a lieutenant of the man-of-war who guarded the transport had not lent him a mattress: that General Woodhull was afterwards carried to the hospital in the church of New Utrecht, where he perished, as deponent was on good authority informed, through want of care, and other necessities: and further this deponent saith not.

“ ROBERT TROUP.

“ Sworn the 17th of January, 1777, before me,

“ GOUV. MORRIS.”

What Troup heard of Woodhull's perishing through want of care and other necessities, is confirmed by the following extract of a letter from Dr. Silas Holmes, of Norwich, a prisoner and assistant surgeon in the British Hospital, who himself attended Woodhull. He says:—

“ The wounded prisoners taken at the battle of Brooklyn were put in the churches of Flatbush and New Utrecht, but being neglected and unattended, were wallowing in their own filth, and breathed an infected and putrid air. Ten days after the battle, Dr. Richard Bailey was appointed to superintend the sick. He was humane, and dressed the wounded daily, got a sack-bed, sheet and blanket for each prisoner, and distributed the patients into the adjacent barns. When Mrs. Woodhull offered to pay Dr. Bailey for his care and attention to her husband, he replied, he had done no more than his duty, and if there was any thing due, it was to me.”

What a pity Woodhull had not fallen into the hands of this good Samaritan in the earlier stages of his illness! His wounds, neglected for nine days in the hot months of August and September, had assumed such a malignant form, that not even the medical skill of Dr. Bailey could avail to save his valuable life.

*Proceedings of the N. Y. Convention in behalf of Gen. Woodhull,*  
Sep. 18, '76.

“ Whereas this Convention, after many anxious inquiries, hath at length received certain intelligence that the Hon. Nath'l Woodhull, Brig. Gen. of the militia, and President of the Convention of this State, is at present in the hands of the enemy, and that he was made captive whilst actually employed in executing the Resolutions of this House. And Whereas they are loudly called upon not only by the sacred voice of honor and public duty, but likewise by the sympathizing principles of personal affection and respect, to exert themselves in

restoring so valuable a person to that liberty which he has himself lost in endeavoring to secure to others that inestimable blessing; Therefore, *Resolved*, that a list of the prisoners at the disposal of this State be immediately made out, and transmitted to Gen. Washington, and that John Sloss Hobart, Esq. wait on his Excellency with the earnest request of this Convention, that he will be pleased to give his assistance and advice in negotiating his exchange."

Hobart thus writes from Fairfield, Oct. 7, '76:

*Gentlemen* :—I wrote to Convention from Camp at Kingsbridge, giving an account of the progress I had made in negotiating the exchange of Gen. Woodhull, since which I have received the melancholy intelligence of his death. The wound in his arm mortified, and the arm was taken off, but the mortification still continued, and in a few days put an end to that useful life. He was attended in his dying moments by his lady, who was permitted to remove the corpse to his seat, where it was interred about the 23d ult. These particulars I have from Capt. Benajah Strang, of Islip, by whose door the procession passed on its way to St. George's. *Cor.* 346.

[The ballad on Woodhull's death (Thompson, II. 423,) was first published in the N. Y. Nat. Advocate, Feb. 28, 1821, and thence copied into the L. I. papers. It was probably written (with poetic license) by some person of leisure, who in his rides from the city called at Carpenter's Inn, and heard the story from the Landlady. A tragedy has also been written on the same subject, by Mr. Lester, 1849. The Life of Woodhull may be found in Thompson, and also in Knapp's Biography. See Queens Co., Sec. 111, 112.—*Ed.*]

[The original Journal of Col. Woodhull, 3d, N. Y. Reg., kept during the expedition of Gen. Amherst, against Montreal, in 1760, is now in possession of his descendants at Mastic.—*Ed.*]



## PART II.

### SUBMISSION OF SUFFOLK COUNTY.

600. [The consternation of the inhabitants of Suffolk, at hearing the news of the disastrous battle of Brooklyn and the subsequent abandonment of the Island to the enemy, may be better understood from the following documents than any description I can give.—*Ed.*]

Hobart and Townsend who had been sent by the Convention to advise with Woodhull, write as follows, from Huntington, Aug. 30:—

“To our unspeakable mortification we found, when we arrived in Queens Co., that the militia had dispersed, and Gen. Woodhull had fallen into the hands of the enemy. We then proceeded with all dispatch to this town, as the only place where we could have any prospect of making an effectual stand, as the enemy were in full possession of the western parts of Queens Co., as far as Jamaica, and the Disaffected from the east were gone in to them. We have ordered the militia of Suffolk to rendezvous here, and written to Col. Mulford of E. Hampton, to come up and take command, and have borrowed £320 from the Treasurer of Q. Co.—Aug. 31. Our express not being able to cross at Sand’s Point, has returned. A no. of militia of this town, are now under arms, but they complain their officers have left them. We have exerted ourselves to recover the people from the consternation into which they were thrown by the precipitate retreat of Woodhull’s party. A party of Kings Co. horse have crossed the sound from this place, leaving their horses to follow in the next boat. We stopped the horses and sent for the men back [they did not return.—*Ed.*]. We purpose after the party who were with Gen. Woodhull are rallied, to form the rest into companies. As

to field officers we shall be at a loss, as Col. Floyd is at Congress, Lt. Col. Potter is gone off, 1st Major Smith resigned: 2d Major Brush is with us and begins to be in spirits. *Cor. 291.*

*Narrative of the proceedings of the officers and men of part of 1st Reg. of Suffolk Co., Aug. 30, at Brookhaven and Smithtown, by Eben'r Dayton, Q. M.*

Aug. 29. Maj. Jeffery Smith sent orders to Adjutant Philip Roe, to order the 4 companies in Brookhaven to march immediately to Platt Carlls' in Huntington. He did so, and there appeared a high spirit among the men. By the middle of next day 3 companies arrived to Epenetus Smith's, Smithtown, and the other, Capt. Nich. Roe's, was coming up. It was reported at Smith's that the Major was gone to Huntington to see Messrs. Hobart and Townsend, and desired the companies to wait till his return, which was not till dark. Meanwhile the militia were uneasy and eager to march to Hempstead Plains, to bring off the stock and make a stand in the woods E. of the Plains. At dusk the Major returned and called the officers into a room, and told them he thought "it dangerous to march farther West, as their forces would not be sufficient to oppose the enemy, and he very much gave up the Island; they must fall in the enemy's hands, it would not be good policy to incense a cruel enemy by being taken in arms; if they remained quietly at home, they would fare better, and that he should resign his commission; Col. Potter was gone off and left him alone, and Maj. Brush had judged it unsafe to proceed against the enemy, unless reinforced. Capt. Thompson said he would give orders, for his company to return home immediately." Major S. said he would give no orders as he designed to decline his commission (but advised them to wait till they could have orders from Hobart and Townsend); whereupon the militia repaired to their homes. *Cor. 292.*

Sam'l Buell writes from Sag Harbor, Aug. 30, '76, that he has just received direct intelligence from the West end of the Island, that the ministerial army are on this side our army. The enemy have 200 horse whose riders were to dine, Aug. 28, at Hempstead. The Hessians fight terribly. I am with Col. Livingston. Will you throw over a number of Troops? *Trumbull, V. 444.*

H. B. Livingston writes from Sag Harbor, Aug. 30, '76, that he

has command of a detachment of 200 troops by order of Washington, to protect inhabitants and stock. This force is insufficient and in danger. "Send over forces in the night, that they may not be seen by the British ships in the Sound."

Robt. Hempstead, Ch'n of a Committee meeting, at Southhold, Aug. 31, '76, writes that they have received several expresses from the middle of the Island, that the enemy's scouting party of about 300 horse and 400 foot with a no. of tory recruits, are about penetrating into Suffolk Co., as they have already marched as far as the West part of Hempstead Plains, where they took Gen. Woodhull prisoner. "Will you aid us with men and ammunition, as our men are chiefly drawn off—not able to raise over 750 men in the whole Co.—If you send men, send provisions also, except fresh."

Maltby Gelston, Ch'n of the Committee of S. and E. Hampton, met at Bridge Hampton, Aug. 31, '76, writes to the same effect.

Buell writes from Sag Harbor, Aug. 31, that Gen Woodhull is fallen into the hands of the King's troops. Two days ago they drove 1500 head of cattle from Hempstead Plains to their army. They are about to enter Suffolk with 300 horse and a company of foot. 3 Companies of 90 men each are stationed here with one-third of our militia, who are ordered to march immediately up the Island. They are fortifying 15 miles hence, where the Island is but 15 rods wide, where 200 men can oppose 2,000. Half our militia is away.

H. B. Livingston, at Camp, River Head, Sep. 1, '76, writes that Hobart has brought a letter from Huntington.

H. B. Livingston, Saybrook Harbor, Sep. 4, '76, writes that on Sat. last he marched to River Head, within about 50 miles of the British Light Horse, with his detachment of 200 men, and the Suffolk militia, but when the militia heard the Island was given up, they proposed to submit and fled to their homes. He retreated to Cont., having disarmed 70 of the inhabitants and brought off 4 cannon with baggage and some provisions.

#### *To the Inhabitants of Suffolk County.*

601. His Excellency Gen. Howe having appointed me Commanding officer for the eastern part of this Island, I do hereby strictly enjoin and order all persons whatsoever in your County of Suffolk, upon your peril, to use your utmost efforts to preserve the peace of said county; that all Committee-men and others acting under the authority of the Rebels, immediately do cease and remain at their re-

spective homes, that every man in arms lay them down forthwith and surrender themselves on pain of being treated as rebels : and I hereby exhort all persons to be aiding and assisting His Majesty's Forces by furnishing them with whatever lays in their power. In particular that they bring in their cattle (except milch cows and calves) for their supply, and their wagons and horses for transporting their baggage, &c.,—for all which they shall be fully paid, His Majesty having sent his army, not for the oppression, but for the protection of the inhabitants : But I must also signify that unless they show a dutiful submission in all respects, and an immediate compliance with these orders respecting the cattle and wagons, I shall be under the necessity of marching the forces under my command without delay into the county, and lay waste the property of the disobedient, as persons unworthy His Majesty's clemency.

WILL. ERSKINE, *Brig'r Gen'l.*

Head-Quarters in Queens County, Aug. 29, 1776.

602.

*Jamaica, Sep. 1, '76.*

SIR :—I am ordered by His Ex. the Hon. Wm. Howe, Gen'l. and commander-in-chief of all his Majesty's forces in N. A., from Nova Scotia to the Floridas, on the application of the County of Suffolk, by Nath'l Woodhull and Sam'l Philips, who have signified to him that the inhabitants of said Co. are desirous to lay down their arms and again become loyal and obedient subjects ; that for the peace and ease and security of the inhabitants, he is willing to accept of their submission and promise them protection, on the King's Colonels, or other inferiors of Militia, respectively, causing the men through the county to lay down their arms, take the oath of allegiance, and sign the said roll of submission, disclaiming and rejecting the orders of Congress and Committees, and totally refusing obedience to them, and to obey the legal authority of Gov't., and in all places of worship in future to pray for the King and royal family, as was used before the present unprovoked rebellion.

OLIVER DELANCEY,

*Major Gen'l of the Militia in the Southern  
District of the Colony of N. Y.*

To Col. CONKLIN.

603.

*Huntington, Sep. 2, '76.*

SIR : You are hereby directed to give orders to all the King's Capts., or next commanding officers of Militia, in the 3d Bat. of Suffolk Co., to call their several companies together, at the usual places,

immediately, and to order those that have taken up arms against the King, to lay them down and take the oath of allegiance to the King, and sign a roll of submission, disclaiming and rejecting the orders of Congress or Committees, and to obey the legal authority of Government. This is by order of Gen. Howe.

O. DELANCEY.

I have inclosed a true copy of the writing sent me by Gen. Howe.

To Col. PHINEAS FANNING.

*Sep. 2, '76.* Israel Wood, President of the Trustees of Huntington writes to Col. Livingston to disperse his army or the Regulars will be on him ; the people are in a doleful situation, have received the Proclamation and sent in their resignations yesterday. Smithtown did the same.

Col. Abm. Gardiner administered the oath of allegianoe to the people of East and South Hampton. He surrounded the house of Col. Hedges at Sagg and of Col. Mulford at East Hampton, and forced them to the oath. Southold met by order of Col. Phineas Fanning to take the oath. The cattle on Montauk were driven in to Erskine. Tories were enlisting at Coram, *before Sep. 7, '76.*

Harrison says, *Sep. 7, '76,* the Ministerial Troops have been to O. Bay and Hempstead, the disaffected have joined to assist the enemy, and proceeded as far as Setauket. Howe has set guards to prevent stock or persons going off the Island. Isaac Ketcham has got a commission and some recruits. Wm. Smith, of —, administers oaths of allegiance, and Thos. Smith, of Hog I., receives submissions. Col. Livingston is moving westward ; men were going from Con't to bring off gunpowder and flour which one Ireland had sold to the British ; Col. Jos. Smith was in Con't.

*Jour. 612.*

Wm. Warne, who left Nassau Island, *Sep. 5,* says Suffolk Co. had given up, and Gen. Howe sent word if they would testify their loyalty, they must send him 200 wagons, and they sent 300 to remove baggage from N. Utrecht to Hellgate.

*Jour. 619.*

Before *Oct. 7, '76,* 200 infantry and 100 cavalry were at Huntington to force the people to join the British Troops.

*Jour. 671.*

*Oba. Jones to Uriah Rogers.*

*Sep. 13, '76.* Zeb. Howell, an Express, brings Delancey's Proclamation, dated *Sep. 11,* from Jamaica to South Hampton, and says, " British Head-Quarters are at Jamaica, and 2 men must be sent to Jamaica to

Gen. Howe to give a true account of Suffolk Co.”—Nathan Woodhull, of Setauket, was appointed for the west part of Suffolk, and E. and S. Hampton will meet, Sep. 14, at Sagg Meeting-House, to appoint another.

604.

*Jamaica, Queens Co., Sep. 5, '76.*

His Ex. the Hon. Wm. Howe, Gen. and commander-in-chief of all His Majesty's forces within the Colonies lying on the Atlantic Ocean, from Nova Scotia to West Florida, inclusive, &c., having authorized me to raise a Brigade of Provincials solely for the defence of this Island, to re-establish order and gov't. within the same: to apprehend, or drive all concealed rebels from among His Majesty's well-affected subjects, and other essential purposes; I do hereby, for the encouragement of enlisting men in the county of Suffolk, give notice, that upon any persons of good recommended characters, raising a company of 70 men, they shall have commissions for one Capt., one Lt., and one Ensign, and shall be paid and subsisted as the officers and soldiers are in the British pay: and it is hoped the inhabitants of the county will cheerfully raise the men wanted for the service, as it will prevent the disagreeable business of detaching them, which I shall be under the necessity of doing, if the companies cannot be raised without.

Given under my hand, the date above.

OLIVER DELANCEY, *Brig. Gen'l.*

605.

*Jamaica, Sep. 11, '76.*

I am ordered by His Ex. Gen. Howe to write to you, and order all the fat cattle and sheep in Suffolk Co. to be immediately driven down to Jamaica, where proper persons will be appointed to ascertain the weight of them; give certificates of the value of them, that the owners may be paid; keeping a distinct account of those cattle, &c., that belong to the people who are in actual rebellion, whose cattle must be forced down for the refreshment of the King's Troops. This order must be speedily obeyed, or the county will otherwise feel the resentment of the King's Troops. Reserving only as many cattle as is necessary for their own subsistence.

Given under my hand, the above date.

OLIVER DELANCEY, *Brig. Gen.*

606. 64 men, women, and children came to Milford, and nos. are daily coming off to the Continent. *Sep. 4.*

Sam'l Buell, Sep. 7, '76, supports the request of the Trustees of E. Hampton, that Gov. Trumbull would not carry off their stock and ef-



fects. "We are subjects of His Majesty, King George; and if accessory, we will be exposed to his displeasure."

*Sep. 15.* Wharves at Sag Harbor crowded with emigrants.

Buell writes from E. Hampton, Sept. 22, '76, that the people are as a torch on fire at both ends, which will be speedily consumed, for the Con't Whigs carry off their stock and produce, and the British punish them for allowing it to go—hopes the Whigs will not oppress the oppressed, but let the stock alone.

Dan'l Collins' Bill for going from Sag Harbor to E. Hampton, and taking from Col. Gardiner's house 130 firearms and 3 silver-hilted swords, and from Col. Mulford's, 3 casks powder and 2 boxes lead, and at another time, 3 casks powder from M. Gelston, Esq., of S. Hampton, was £14. 16.

*Dec. 24, '76.* Convention paid £44. 5. to John Field and £630. 4. to others, for freight of vessels to Con't.

Jas. Webb rec'd \$3 per day for hire of his sloop, Sep. 6 to 30, in transporting stock and inhabitants from L. I. to Con't.

*Jour. 779.*

Dr. Jona. Havens, Steph. Howell, and others, brought off goods from L. I.

Convention paid £64. 10. for freight and passage to Con't, of families and effects of Dan'l Haines, Dan'l Hedges, Mat. Osborn, Jas. Jennings, Elisha Mulford, Linus Dibble, Isa. Franks, and Jona. Tuttle.  
*Dec. 31, '76.* *Jour. 881.*

Before Sep. 27, Capt. Rodgers carried off from Huntington Sam'l Skidmore and Isaac Ketcham, who were both put in Fairfield jail. The former had possessed himself of the farm of Dr. Z. Platt's brother; the latter was sent manacled to the N. Y. Convention. *Oct. 13.*

*Jour. 649, 636.*

Thos. Dering, John Foster, and Thos. Wickham, appointed by N. Y. a Committee to report on the claims for transporting families, stock, and effects from L. I. to Con't. *Dec. 31, '76.*

607. [Capt. Hale, an American spy was detected near Huntington and executed in N. Y., but as the accounts are conflicting, we insert all the original notices of his melancholy fate we have met with, and leave the reader to draw his own inferences.—*Ed.*]

Extract of a Letter to the Missouri Republican from Stephen Hempstead, Sen., aged 69, copied into the L. I. Star, of April 2, 1827.

I was attached to Capt. Hale's Company in Col. Webb's Reg. of Continental Troops, and in his confidence. After the retreat of our army



from L. I., he informed me he was sent for to Head Quarters, and was solicited to go over to L. I. to discover the disposition of the Enemy's camp, &c., expecting them to attack N. Y., but that he was too unwell to go, not having recovered from a recent illness; that upon a second application he had consented to go, and said I must go with him as far as I could with safety and wait for his return. Accordingly we left our camp on Harlem Heights, with the intention of crossing over the first opportunity: but none offered until we arrived at Norwalk, 50 miles from N. Y. In that harbor there was an armed sloop and one or two row galleys: Capt. Hale had a general order to all armed vessels to take him to any place he should designate. He was set across the Sound in the sloop at Huntington, L. I., by Capt. Pond, who commanded the vessel. Capt. Hale had changed his uniform for a plain suit of citizen's brown clothes, with a round broad-brimmed hat; assuming the character of a *Dutch* Schoolmaster, leaving all his other clothes, commission, public and private papers with me, and also his silver shoe buckles, saying they would not comport with his character of Schoolmaster, and retaining nothing but his college diploma, as an introduction to his assumed calling. Thus equipped we parted for the last time in life. He went on his mission and I returned back again to Norwalk, with orders to stop there until he should return, or I hear from him, as he expected to return back again to cross the Sound if he succeeded in his object. The British army had, in the mean time got possession of N. Y., whither he also passed, and had nearly executed his mission, and was passing the British piquet guard between the Lines of the two armies, within a mile and a half of his own quarters, when he was stopped at a tavern at a place called the "Cedars." Here there was no suspicion of his character being other than he pretended, until most unfortunately he was met in the crowd by a fellow countryman and an own relation, (but a tory and renegade,) who had received the hospitality of his board and the attention of a brother from Capt. Hale, at his quarters at Winter Hill in Cambridge the winter before. He recognized him and most inhumanly and infamously betrayed him, divulging his true character, situation in the army &c.; and having him searched, his diploma corroborated his relative's statement, when without any formality of trial or delay, they hung him instantaneously, and sent a flag over to our army, stating that "they had caught such a man within their lines this morning, and hung him as a spy." Thus suddenly and unfeelingly did they rush this young and worthy man into eternity, not allowing him an hour's preparation nor the privilege of writing to his friends,

nor even to receive the last consolations of his religion, refusing to let the chaplain pray with him, as was his request. After parting with Capt. Hale, of all these circumstances I was authentically informed at the time and do most religiously believe them. "He died on the inglorious tree."

[The above account by Mr. Hempstead is valuable so far as he speaks from his own knowledge; and yet I cannot help thinking he is in error when he says Hale carried his diploma with him. Do soldiers carry their diplomas about with them in war? Besides, it would betray his real name. Why assume to be a *Dutch* rather than a *Yankee* schoolmaster? He could not speak or understand Dutch, and yet was going among the Dutch with a paper in his pocket showing him to be a Yankee by his very name, *Nathan*. May not the report of his attempting to cross from one camp to the other at "the Cedars," (if there ever was such a place,) be a mere supposition, and have grown out of the idea that it was most natural for Hale to take a short cut, rather than a circuitous one by way of Long Island? One account makes his betrayer (if there ever was one) visit Hale in Coventry; the other, at Winter Hill. Was it not the *plans and sketches* rather than the *diploma* that betrayed Hale?—*Ed.*]

Newburyport, Feb. 13, '77.

*The following is a genuine specimen of Tory benevolence, and may be depended upon as a real matter of fact.*

Sam'l Hale, late of Portsmouth, N. H., after his elopement thence, visited an uncle in Conn., where he was hospitably entertained; but as his uncle was a Whig, and had a son, a young gentleman of a liberal education, and most amiable disposition, who strongly felt for his bleeding country, and being very active in the military way, was urged and prevailed on to take a commission in the Continental Army; consequently Samuel was obliged to conduct with caution, and counterfeit as well as he could a Whiggish phiz, while he tarried, which was but a short time however, before he made his escape to Gen. Howe in N. Y.—Some time after this, Capt. Hale, at the request of the General, went into N. Y. in disguise, and having nearly accomplished his designs, whom should he meet but his aforesaid cousin Samuel, whom he attempted to shun, but Sam knew him too well. Capt. Hale soon found he was advertised, and so particularly described, that he could not get through L. I., he therefore attempted

to escape by way of Kingsbridge, and so far succeeded as to get to the outer guard, where he was suspected, apprehended, carried back and tried, and yet would have been acquitted, had not his affectionate and grateful cousin Samuel appeared and made oath, that he was a Captain in the Continental Army, and that he was in there as a Spy: in consequence of which he was immediately hung up; however, at the gallows he made a sensible and spirited speech, among other things, told them they were shedding the blood of the innocent, and that if he had ten thousand lives, he would lay them all down, if called to do it, in defence of his injured, bleeding country.

The Printers throughout the Continent are desired to exhibit this tragic scene to the public, that they may see what mercy they are to expect if they fall into the hands of Tories.

*N. H. Gaz., Feb. 18, '77.*

[I think the above contains some gross misstatements.—*Ed.*]

“In Hale’s attempt to return he was apprehended, carried before Sir Wm. Howe, and the proof of his object was so clear, that he frankly acknowledged who he was and what were his views: Sir Wm. Howe at once gave an order to the Provost Marshal to execute him the next morning. The order was accordingly executed in the most unfeeling manner, and by as great a savage as ever disgraced humanity. A clergyman, whose attendance he desired, was refused him; a Bible for a moment’s devotion was not procured, though he requested it. Letters which, on the morning of his execution, he wrote to his mother and other friends, were destroyed; and this very extraordinary reason given by the Provost Marshal, ‘that the rebels should not know that they had a man in their army who could die with so much firmness.’”

*Hannah Adams, as quoted by Dr. Thatcher.*

The following is from the Life of Gen. Wm. Hull.

Washington spoke to Knowlton, and he to Hale. Hale advised with Hull, who opposed the measure as dangerous and disgraceful. Soon after this, Hale was absent. In a few days a British officer under a flag informed Hamilton that Hale had been executed that morning as a spy. The officer told Hull he was present at the execution and seemed touched at the circumstances. “Hale had passed through the armies on Long and York Islands, made sketches of fortifications and memoranda. When apprehended he was taken before Howe, and the

concealed papers found. He at once declared his name, rank and object. Howe, without the form of a trial, ordered his execution next morning, and put him in custody of the Provost Marshal. Hale asked for a Clergyman. He was refused. He next asked for a Bible. That too was refused. On the morning of the Execution my station was near the fatal spot, and I requested the Provost Marshal to let Hale sit in my marquee while the necessary preparations were making. Hale entered calm and dignified. He asked for pen and ink, and wrote letters to his Mother and a Brother officer, which were subsequently destroyed by Cunningham. Shortly after he was summoned to the gallows; few were around. His last words were, "I only regret I have but one life to give for my country."

A British officer thus writes home from Camp on N. Y. Island, Sep. 23, '76, "yesterday we hanged an officer of the Provincials who came as a spy."

*Mid. (London) Jour.*

Jas. Drewett, on board British frigate Mercury at N. Y. writes, Sep. 25, '76, "On the 22d we hung a man who was sent as spy by Gen. Washington."

*Mid. (London) Jour.*

An American officer thus writes from Camp at Harlem, Sep. 26, '76, "One Hale, in N. Y., on suspicion of being a spy, was taken up and dragged without ceremony to the Execution Post and hung up."

[Hale, 'tis said, had his examination in the Green House (still standing) of the Beekman Mansion, Howe's Head Quarters, near Turtle Bay, and three miles from the City Hall. The precise spot of his Execution cannot be pointed out.—*Ed.*]

#### *Local Traditions in Queens County.*

Sol. Wooden said he remembered the capture of Hale as if it were yesterday. Wooden was a ship builder at Oyster Bay 2 or 3 miles from the scene of Hale's capture; and as he built boats for the British, and was in constant intercourse with them, he heard the story from the very crew that captured Hale. Hale was set over from Conn. to L. I. near Oyster Bay, by an American boat that was to return for him on a set day. He gave out that he was disgusted with the rebel cause, and had deserted, but did not wish to enlist, and would like a school. He journeyed on to N. Y. city, where having obtained all possible information, he returned by L. I., making his way through the woods till he arrived at the shore about Huntington or Oyster Bay. Early in the morning he went out to reconnoitre, when he saw a boat rowing to the shore. He did not see the frigate Halifax, Capt. Quarme, to which the boat belonged, and which had come ashore for water. Perhaps the

frigate was hid by the fog or an intervening point of land. Hale mistaking this for a friendly boat walked deliberately down to the water side. As the boat struck the shore he discovered his mistake and retraced his steps. He was ordered to stop ! On looking over his shoulder he saw the whole crew standing up with their guns levelled at him. Escape was impossible ; he was ordered on board and his papers showed what he was. He was taken to N. Y. in the boat of the Halifax, and executed on an apple tree in Col. Rutgers' orchard.—*Thompson*.

[ See also Queens Co., Sec. 368, for an account of his execution.—*Ed.* ]

Robert Townsend of Oyster Bay, who died some years ago aged 85, used to say he had heard Capt. Quarmer, of a British armed vessel which was lying in the Sound near Huntington at the time of Hale's capture, say that a boat's crew belonging to his vessel being ashore on L. I., a little east of Huntington Harbor, was mistaken by Hale for people from the other side of the Sound, and thus he committed himself before he was aware of his mistake into the hands of his enemies ; and that when he found what a fine fellow he was, he was sorry he had fallen into his power.

Wm. Ludlam, now living, aged 87, says "he heard that one of Capt. Quarmer's boats took a man by the name of Hale somewhere near Huntington Harbor, and then the man was taken to N. Y., and that was all he ever heard of him."

The death of Hale has been the subject of a Novel, by J. R. Simms. His life may be found in *Thompson*.

608.

*Saybrook, Sep. 12, '76.*

DEAR BROTHER :—I have just time to tell you, I have been obliged to retreat from L. I. to this place for several reasons, that I have not now time to mention. I have given Gen. Washington a particular account by the same conveyance this is sent by. I shall to-morrow, at the head of 400 men, set out for Huntington ; if I succeed in the attempt I am going to make, I shall yet save Suffolk Co., though most of the inhabitants have been prevailed upon to take an oath of allegiance to the King of Great Britain, through a persuasion that the Island was given up as indefensible. Gov. Trumbull has assisted me with 260 men.

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON.

ROBT. R. LIVINGSTON, JR.

609. The towns of South and East Hampton send a letter to Howe (to avoid the imputation of being concerned with the Conn.



whale-boats) that some arms taken from the people of East Hampton, by order of Col. Gardiner in the King's name, had been retaken by the subjects of the States. Howel, the bearer, was caught by Col. Livingston.

*Before Sep. 17, '76. Cor. 401.*

610. *Saybrook, Sep. 24, '76.* Last Friday a party from Lt. Col. Livingston's detachment was put under command of Capt. Dan'l Roe, to go from Saybrook to B. Haven, for the purpose of bringing off Roe's family, and a no. of others. On Friday night 12 o'clock, the Capt. left the sloop at Brook H., taking 14 men with him to assist in bringing down the family, leaving 14 under Lt. Geo. Smith on board, to guard the vessel. He pressed teams as he went to bring down the goods, not being able to procure them by other means. At 9 A. M., just as he was ready to return, he was informed by one of the guards that Richard Miller of B. Haven, a young gentleman of family and fortune, but a notorious enemy to his country (who had arms concealed at his house), was passing his house; upon which R. ordered his men to hail him, and if he refused to stop, to fire on him. He was hailed 3 times, upon which he stopped, and 5 men with their pieces presented told him they would instantly kill him if he attempted to stir. He stood and viewed them half a minute, then discharged a pistol at them, and rode off with the utmost expedition, on which he was several times ordered to stop, but he refusing, five guns were separately fired at him, from the last of which a ball was shot through his body, upon which he dismounted and was carried into Capt. Roe's house, and left in care of a no. of the inhabitants. Capt. R. being informed that one Jacob Smith, who was in conjunction with Miller, and not far distant when he was taken, had collected a party of several, and were endeavoring to surround and take him, thought it prudent to retreat on board his vessel, where he had but just time to arrive with his wife and family, being obliged to leave all his effects behind.

Miller and Smith had received commissions under the King of G. Britain, and had been raising men, pressing horses and wagons, together with persons to drive them, to assist Howe in removing his baggage. They had likewise taken fat cattle from the inhabitants, and obliged them to drive them to the Ministerial Army.

*Conn. Courant, Sep. 30, '76.*

611. This is to certify that Ensign Sam'l Glover is authorized to enlist men to join my company to complete a Bat. in His Majesty's service, for the defence of the liberty of America.

Given under my hand, at Brookhaven, Sep. 22d, 1776.

JACOB SMITH.

612.

N. Y., Sep. 27, '76.

SIR:—You are to desire the Justices of the Peace to summon the farmers of their Districts to attend at some central place, to demand of each, what grain and straw he can spare—as to hay we must have the whole, for which you'll give them proper Certificates to me to pay them by. The whole of the grain and forage of Rebels in arms is to be seized for the King's use. All persons removed off are to be deemed Rebels, and dealt with accordingly.

JOHN MORRISON,

*Commissary of Forage.*

TO MR. E. PUNDERSON.

613. *Copy of a blank order left with the Inhabitants of Suffolk Co. L. I., Sep. 1776.*

You are hereby ordered to preserve for the King's use loads of hay, bushels of wheat, of oats, of rye, of barley, of Indian corn, and all your wheat and rye straw; and not to dispose of the same, but to my order in writing, as you will answer the contrary at your peril.

JOHN MORRISON,

*Major, and Commissary of Forage.*

614. In pursuance of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief's orders to me, you are hereby directed to take into your custody all the grain, forage, and creatures you can find on L. I., being the property of persons in actual rebellion, or who have deserted their habitations, and put themselves under the protection of the rebels, taking an exact account of what is so seized: and report frequently to John Morrison, respecting grain and forage, and to Jas. Christie, respecting creatures. In execution of this duty you are to employ such persons as you think proper, who will apply to His Majesty's Justices of the Peace to impress boats, wagons, horses, drivers, mills, barns and what other conveniences you may require for the benefit of His Majesty's service: and all officers civil and military, are hereby required to give you their aid. For doing all which this shall be a sufficient warrant. Oct. 1, 1776.

DAN'L CHAMIER, *Com. Gen.*



*Jamaica, Oct. 2, 1776.*

TO JOHN HEWLETT, ESQ., L. I.

You are to use your utmost endeavors to bring me cattle and sheep for the army; when delivered a receipt will be given, to be paid at a certain time and place. If any butcher or others interfere with you under pretence of bringing them to me, without a written order from me, seize their cattle, put a fair value on them, and drive them to me, and the owners shall be paid; also seize all sheep and cattle of rebels who have left their habitations, and employ proper people to assist you. For doing whereof, this shall be your warrant.

JAS. CHRISTIE, *Com. for cattle and sheep.*

615. Lt. Col. H. B. Livingston sends the N. Y. Convention from Saybrook, Oct. 16, '76, the paroles of Col. Fanning, Major Conklin, and Geo. Howel, of L. I., disaffected to the freedom of this country. Col. F., a man of influence, was apprehended for procuring and driving cattle to Gen. Howe's Army. He has also acted as Col. (by virtue of an old commission from Geo. 3d) in calling the people of Southold together to see whether they would take the oath of allegiance.

*Cor. 349.*

*Brookhaven, Oct. 18, '76.*

616. SIR:—In consequence of instructions I have just received from head-quarters, you are forthwith to impress wagons and horses for his Majesty's service. The number is unlimited; therefore do not stint the cause. If you can't get a sufficient number of wagons, teams will answer—a driver for every team, which you'll send without loss of time to White Stone, near Flushing. I beg, Sir, you'll exert yourself on this occasion. Don't omit one moment, as it seems to be critical.

JACOB SMITH, *Capt. 1st Comp., 1st Bat.,*  
*DELANCEY'S Brigade.*

TO SAM'L GLOVER.

617. About Nov. 1, '76, Sam'l Glover, a notorious offender, was taken at Mastic, on whom were found papers 611 and 616. He broke jail at N. London on the night of Feb. 1, '77, and escaped. \$8 reward offered.—*Con. Gaz., Feb. 14, '77.*

618. Jos. Greene, Major 1st Bat., writes from Hempstead, Oct. 22, '76, to Capt. Smith, quartered at Setauket, to collect and drive in all rebel horses in Suffolk Co. Smith's Lieutenant, French, had brought 2 prisoners to Greene.

To the RIGHT HONORABLE RICHARD, LORD VIS-  
COUNT HOWE, *of the Kingdom of Ireland, and his*  
EXCELLENCY WILLIAM HOWE, ESQUIRE, *General*  
*of His Majesty's forces in America, the King's Com-*  
*missioners for restoring peace to His Majesty's Colo-*  
*nies in North America.*

Your Excellencies, by your Declaration bearing date July 14, 1776, were pleased to signify that "the King is desirous to deliver His American subjects from the calamities of war, and other oppressions which they now undergo; and to restore the Colonies to His protection and peace;" and, by a subsequent Declaration dated Sep. 19, 1776, having also been pleased to express your desire "to confer with His Majesty's well affected subjects upon the means of restoring the public tranquillity, and establishing a permanent union with every Colony as a part of the British Empire;" we, therefore, whose names are hereunto subscribed, inhabitants of the county of Suffolk, on Nassau Island, in the Province of N. Y., reflecting with the tenderest emotions of gratitude on this instance of His Majesty's paternal goodness, and encouraged by the affectionate manner in which His Majesty's gracious purpose hath been conveyed to us by your Excellencies, who have thereby evinced, that humanity is inseparable from that true magnanimity and those enlarged sentiments which form the most shining characters, beg leave to represent to your Excellencies,

That we bear true allegiance to our rightful Sovereign Geo. the Third, as well as warm affection to his sacred person, crown and dignity; That we esteem the constitutional supremacy of Great Britain over these Colonies and other depending parts of His Majesty's dominions, as essential to the union, security, and welfare of the whole empire; and sincerely lament the interruption of that harmony which formerly subsisted between the parent state and these her Colonies.

That many of the loyal inhabitants have been driven away by the calamities of war and the spirit of persecution which lately prevailed, or sent prisoners to New England and other distant parts.

We, therefore, hoping that the sufferings which our fellow-inhabitants undergo for their attachment to the Royal cause, may plead in their behalf, humbly pray, that your Excellencies would be

pleased to restore this county to His Majesty's protection and peace.

SUFFOLK Co., Oct. —, 1776.

Signed by 614 persons.

*To His Excellency Wm. Tryon, Esq., Capt. Gen. and Governor-in-Chief in and over the Province of New-York, and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same.*

May it please your Excellency: We the inhabitants of the county of Suffolk, beg leave to congratulate your Excellency on your return to the capital of your government, and to assure you, that we feel the sincerest joy on this happy event, which opens a prospect that we shall once more experience the blessings of peace and security under His Majesty's auspicious government and protection—blessings which we formerly enjoyed under your Excellency's mild administration, and which we ardently wish to have renewed: persevering in our loyalty and unshaken attachment to our gracious Sovereign in this time of distress and trial, and anxious to testify our affection for Him, we have embraced the earliest opportunity to petition the King's Commissioners that they would restore this County to His Majesty's peace, although many of the most respectable inhabitants and a much greater number of the inferior classes have been driven off by the calamities of war, or sent prisoners to New England or other distant parts, yet we hope the number still remaining, and who have voluntarily subscribed, may be deemed sufficient to entitle this district to His Majesty's grace, whilst the sufferings which our absent fellow-citizens undergo for the royal cause, plead in their behalf with the Commissioners,—from whose well known humanity, benevolence and enlarged sentiments, we have the most flattering expectations.

Nov. 28, 1776.

Signed in behalf of the inhabitants by

RICHARD FLOYD,  
THOMAS FANNING,  
FRED'K HUDSON.

*New-York, Dec. 2, '76.*

GENTLEMEN:—Agreeable to the request in the address delivered to me by you, in behalf of the inhabitants of Suffolk Co., I have pre-

sented their very dutiful and loyal petition and representation to His Excellency Gen. HOWE, one of the King's Commissioners for restoring peace to His Majesty's Colonies, who was pleased to say : "He would take the earliest opportunity of communicating with Lord HOWE on the occasion." Every public testimony of loyalty to our most Gracious Sovereign, and attachment to the British Constitution, is at this season particularly commendable, and the inhabitants of Suffolk Co. may be assured of my good wishes for the completion of their desires, as expressed in their petition and representation, the granting of which is happily committed to the wisdom and discretion of His Majesty's Commissioners.

I am, with regard, Gentlemen,

Your most ob't servant,

WM. TRYON.

TO MAJOR RICHARD FLOYD,

MR. THO'S FANNING,

MR. FREDERICK HUDSON,

of Suffolk Co.

*A copy of what was sent through Suffolk Co. by order of Gov. Tryon.*

620. The Governor of the Province recommends to the inhabitants of Suffolk Co., the following measures, as the best means for those who have been active in the rebellion, to preserve their lives and estates, viz. that all offensive arms, indiscriminately, be forthwith collected, in each manor, township and precinct, as soon as possible, to deliver them up at head-quarters, to the Commander-in-chief of the King's troops.

That those who have been active in the rebellion, if fit to bear arms, forthwith to wait on the Gen'l, and enlist in the regular service for the term of the present war ; if not fit to bear arms, to send one of their sons to enlist in their stead ; if no sons, then to perform some unasked signal service, that may merit the protection of Gov't. The inhabitants of each town to associate, to prevent any person going to the Main, and secure those coming thence ; and to secure and deliver up all persons known to be active enemies to the rights of the Constitution.

And the several townships to furnish as many men as possible

fit to bear arms, to invite those back who have fled from the county, to enlist in Gen. Delancey's brigade. And lastly, the inhabitants to send all the wood, forage, and provisions they can spare, to N. Y. market or such place as the Gen'l shall order.

[Can the above (taken from a New Haven paper) be genuine? —*Ed.*]

The County Committees and Committees of Townships of Suffolk Co., meet respectively as soon as possible, by the Governor's permission, for the purpose of revoking all their proceedings under the Congress, and formally to dissolve their unlawful associations: the County having now submitted to the King, his laws and Gov't.

WM. TRYON.

*Note.*—When the above is accomplished, the Gov'r will review the militia.

*N. Y. Gaz.*, Nov. 11, '76. The following declarations from the Committees of Suffolk and from all the Town Com's were delivered to His Ex. Gov. Tryon on Thursday last, by Major Richard Floyd and Mr. Tho's Fanning, who were deputed by the inhabitants to present the same.

*Huntington, Oct. 21, '76.*

The Committee of Huntington, being thoroughly convinced of the injurious and inimical tendency of our former meetings and resolutions, and willing to manifest our hearty disapprobation of all such illegal measures, do hereby dissolve this committee, and as far as in us lies, revoke and disannul all former orders and resolutions of all committees and Congresses whatsoever, as being undutiful to our lawful Sovereign, repugnant to the principles of the British Constitution, and ruinous in the extreme, to the happiness and prosperity of this country.

*Brookhaven, Oct. 24, 1776.*

We the Committee of the County of Suffolk, being assembled by permission of His Ex. the Hon. Wm. Tryon, Esq., Gov. of N. Y., and the Territories depending thereon in America, do hereby dissolve ourselves, and do disclaim and reject the orders of Congress and Com's; and totally refusing obedience to them; revoking all our proceedings under the Congress, and being desirous to obey the legal authority of Gov't, rely upon your Excellency's clemency, hoping that you will pass by our former conduct, and be graciously pleased to protect us, agreeably to the laws of the Province. Signed by order of the Committee.

JOHN BRUSH, *Ch'n.*

Declarations of Smithtown (Oct. 19), of Southold (Oct. 25), of South Hampton and of East Hampton (Oct. 21), were in like words.

*Nov. 28, '76.* The Dissolution of the Committee of Suffolk Co, and the Committees of the several townships, with the revocation of all their proceedings and orders under the Congress, was effected by my particular recommendation.

TRYON.



## PART III.

### \* ARMED OCCUPATION OF SUFFOLK COUNTY.

621. *Oct. 28, '76.* Gov. Trumbull directs 6 R. I. whale-boats, with 36 men under Cols. Livingston and Richmond, with Lt. Geo. Smith, Caleb Brewster, and D. Roe (best acquainted with the situation of places), to take three transports and make the best of their way to Southold Bay, to Canoe Place; thence across into South Bay up as far as Mastic, and bring off the effects of Col. Floyd and others of our friends, and return as soon as possible.

Instead of this they, captured 2 sloops (Princess Mary and Lily), loading with wood by order of Capt. Smith, for Gen. Howe, and lying at the dock, head of Brookhaven Harbor. They also surprised Capt. Smith and part of his company, but declined marching to Smithtown, to attack the rest of Delancey's Brigade stationed there.

*N. Haven, Nov. 6, '76.* A few nights since, between 300 and 400 troops from Rhode Island crossed the Sound and landed near Setauket, where they engaged a party of the troops newly enlisted into Gen. Howe's army, commanded by one Smith; 5 or 6 of his men were killed in the action, and himself and 23 of his company made prisoners, who were brought off, with 75 excellent muskets. The prisoners are a motley herd, half being negroes and Indians. Of the R. I. troops one was killed and one wounded.

*N. London, Nov. 8, '76.* A number of troops from R. I., E. End of L. I. and Con't, embarked at New Haven and landed at Setauket, on L. I., with a view of bringing off some tories, and the effects of a gentleman friendly to the American cause; being interrupted by some tories, who fired upon them, they killed 10, and brought off 23; two of the latter, deserters from our army. A sergeant in our party was killed in the contest.



622. *Nov. 9, '76.* Benj. Birdsall, Thos. Brush, and Carll Ketcham, rec'd from Convention £10. 1. 6. for guarding and conveying, from Norwich to Fishkill, 2 prisoners. (brought from L. I.)

*Jour. 708.*

623. *Nov. 23, '76.* Thos. Wicks and Eliph. Brush received of Convention at Fishkill £4. 16. for conveying counterfeiters to N. Y. in May and June last. [Wicks had removed to Saybrook, before Nov. 15. He also received £4 for riding express to Albany with letters from Head-Quarters. (See 542.)

*Jour. 714.*

624. *New London, Jan. 3, '77.* Several transports belonging to the ministerial fleet, are loading with wood at the east end of L. I., under guard of some men-of-war. 'Tis said the inhabitants have suffered much from the soldiers, who rob them of their effects.

625. There are two companies of Tories stationed at Huntington, but not a man E. of there; also, about 10 or a doz. regular officers, without any men. They are billeted on the inhabitants, all of them without pay, and have plundered, stole, and destroyed to such a degree, that the inhabitants must unavoidably starve in a little time, for want of food. Sundry of the principal men have been beaten in an unheard of manner for not complying with their unrighteous requests, particularly good Dr. Platt and Mr. John Brush. The Meeting-House made a storehouse of, *no public worship allowed of*, and the good people assembled 5 miles out of town, at West Hills—they (British) followed them, and broke up their assembling together any more. *Gaine, Feb. 17, '77.*

In '77 the British troops at Huntington took possession of the church, tore up the seats and used it as a depot for military stores. The bell was carried on board a British ship, but restored afterwards, so injured that it was recast.

*Prime.*

626. *N. London, March 14, '77.* Last Sunday the British Fleet took from John Brown, on Fisher's Island, 106 sheep, 8 oxen, 11 cows, 22 yearlings, 26 swine, 24 turkies, 48 fowls, 123 bushels corn, 100 do. potatoes, 5½ tons pressed hay, and 3 cords wood. Also, a barrel of pork out of the cellar, blankets, sheets, and shot some sheep. Stock chiefly paid for. There are 20 ships at anchor in Gardiner's Bay.

627. One night, week before last, a party of rebels came over from Con't to the house of Solomon Smith, of Smithtown, and robbed him of all the clothing of his family and some household furniture. On their return, the boat upset, and 'tis supposed the whole party perished, as the boat and some dead bodies were found on the shore near Mr. Smith's within a day or two afterwards. *Gainé, Ap. 7, '77.*

628. E. Dayton, under Capt. John Clark, by order of Putnam, seized (Ap. '77), a wagon and goods on L. I. the property of Oba. Wright, of Saybrook.

629. Levi Allen (brother of Ethan) posted at Mrs. Hubbard's, in Mattituck, some counterfeit bills (as a warning to the public); gave one to Rufus Tuthill, at Oyster Pond, and one to John Brown, on Fisher's Island. *N. London, May 2, '77.*

630. Wm. Smith, member of the Council of Safety, was excused, May 4, '77, from acting, as he has a family and estate on L. I. in the power of the enemy. *Jour. 911.*

*Parsons to Trumbull, N. Haven, May, 25, '77.*

631. I sincerely congratulate your honor on the success of our arms on L. I. Col. Meigs left Sachem's Head on Friday at 1 P. M., with 160 men, and landed within 3 miles of Sag H. at about one the night following; and having made the proper dispositions for attacking the enemy in 5 different places, proceeded with the greatest order and silence till within 20 rods of the enemy, when they rushed with fixed bayonets upon the different barracks, guards, and quarters of the enemy: whilst Capt. Troop, with a party under his command, at the same time took possession of the wharves and vessels lying there. The alarm soon became general, and an incessant fire of grape and round shot was kept up from an armed schooner of 12 guns, which lay within 120 yds. of the wharves, for near an hour; notwithstanding which the party burnt all the vessels at the wharf, killed and captivated all the men belonging to them, destroyed about 100 tons of hay, large quantities of grain, 10 hhds. of rum, and other W. India goods, and secured all the soldiers who were there stationed. 90 prisoners, among them Mr. Chew and Mr. Bell—not a man killed or wounded on our side. The officers and men behaved with the greatest order and bravery. *N. London, May 30, '77.*

*Guilford, May 29, '77.*

Gen. Parsons having received intelligence that the enemy were collecting large quantities of forage at Sag Harbor, on L. I.; last Friday, 23d, about 200 of the Continental troops, who had previously rendezvoused at Sachem's Head, in Guilford, embarked on board a number of whale-boats, commanded by Lt. Col. Meigs, to destroy it. At about 6 o'clock, afternoon, they arrived at the beach (Southold), this side of Plumgut, and transported their boats about 50 rods over the beach, when they again embarked, and landed within 4 miles of Sag Harbor, where, (after leaving a suitable guard to protect the boats hid in the woods,) they marched with such secrecy as not to be discovered till within a few rods of the sentry. They soon set about destroying the forage, &c. As the enemy stationed there, were entirely off their guard, our troops met with little opposition. An armed schooner of 12 guns, which lay not far from the shore, kept an incessant fire on them, but happily did no damage. Our people returned the fire with their small arms, but whether with effect is not known; 5 or six of the enemy on shore were destroyed, and three or 4 made their escape—the others were made prisoners. Our people set fire to the hay (about 100 tons), which was on board transports, and on the wharves, which was entirely destroyed, with 10 transport vessels, mostly sloops and schooners, and one armed vessel of 6 or 8 guns, 2 or 3 hogsheads of rum, &c. Our troops are all returned, having performed their expedition in 24 hours. [The enemy's troops on this part of the Island had marched to New York two days before, but it was reported a party was at Sag Harbor.] *Sparks, IV. 441.*

*Prisoners Taken.*

One Capt., 2 Commissaries, (one, Jos. Chew, formerly of N. London), 3 Sergeants, 53 Privates, 10 Masters of transports, 27 Seamen; total, 90. Our people brought off fifty muskets. [*See Prime, 210*]

632. [*May 28, '77.* Col. Smith and Rev. Mr. Hart, were brought to the Provost where Hart fell sick, and lay at death's door. Col. Ethan Allen kneeled down and made so fervent a prayer by his side, and otherwise cheered him up, that he recovered and was admitted on parole in New-York City, Oct. 25.—*Ed.*]

633. David Hawley, in the Schuyler, took the sloop Peggy, Chas. Thomas, master, and sloop Ann, Ezekiel Bishop, master. *Aug. 10, '77.*

634. *Aug. 25, '77,* "Last Friday, Gen. Parsons landed 500 men from 3 Privateers at Setauket with several pieces of brass cannon, and summoned the small Fort there to surrender. The Commander, Col. Hewlett, desired one hour to consider of the matter, when he

was allowed only 10 minutes. His answer was, 'he would defend the Fort for his Majesty King George the 3d, as long as he had a man alive;' when a smart fire immediately ensued; but the rebels were soon obliged to embark, several of them being killed and wounded, as much blood was seen in their encampment after they went away. We had 1 killed and 2 or 3 wounded. On this occasion the militia of Queens Co. turned out in order to support the Royal cause, but the Rebels went off with such precipitation, that the Militia were ordered to return before they reached Setauket."

*Gaine.*

*Letters that passed between the two Commanders on the above occasion.*

*Aug. 22.*

Brig. Gen. Parsons, the Commanding officer of the troops of the United American Army, now investing the enemy's Post at Setauket, to prevent the effusion of human blood, requires the immediate surrender of the Post; the officers and soldiers, and those who are under their protection, shall be entitled to their baggage, and treated with that humanity which prisoners are entitled to. Your answer is desired in 10 minutes. I am fully sensible of your condition, and as my whole strength and artillery will soon be here, if your refusal should oblige to the effusion of blood; you must charge it to your own obstinacy.

Col. Hewlett's compliments to Gen. Parsons, and requests half an hour to consult his officers on the subject of his summons.

Gen. Parsons' compliments to Col. Hewlett, and grants 10 minutes only for consideration—longer time will not be granted.

Col. Hewlett presents his compliments to Gen. Parsons, and is determined to defend the Fort while he has a man left.

Gen. Parsons' compliments to Col. Hewlett, and should have been happy to have done himself the pleasure of paying him a longer visit, but the extreme heat of the weather prevents him.

[Setauket was one of the British outposts. Col. Hewlett, with Capts. Lister, Hewlett, Allison, and 260 men, was stationed here. As a place of resort in case of attack, he inclosed the Presbyterian Church at the distance of 30 ft. with an earthen mound 6 ft. high and 5 ft. thick laid with fascines so as to be ball-proof. On the top were set pickets 6 ft. high and 3 in. apart. Pickets also projected from the outer side over the ditch. Two steps of earth were made inside the wall for the men to rise on and

fire their muskets between the pickets. A heavy double gate was on the South side. Four swivels were mounted at the gallery windows. The Americans landed at Mt. Misery from sloops, before daylight. It is a high hill 3 or 4 miles N. E. from the Fort. Col. Hewlett had set a guard here which gave the alarm and enabled the soldiers, who were billeted on the inhabitants, to escape into the Fort and send off expresses for help. Col. H. was quartered at Col. Floyd's, and jumped out of his bedroom window with clothes in hand, and by a circuitous route barely reached the fort. The Americans advanced from the East, and at 5 A. M., summoned the garrison. Col. H. addressed his men: Soldiers! Shall we surrender? No! was the response. Then I'll stick to you as long as there's a man left. The Americans then planted their artillery on a rock in full view of the church, 300 or 400 yds. distant, and commenced the attack with 3 pieces. They did not bring their grand force into action nor use musketry, but kept up a brisk cannonade. The church was perforated with balls, and one rafter split its whole length. one man [Caleb Brewster?] was very active in elevating and firing his piece. Chas. Wilson (who was soon after shot through the head) said, I will kill that red-breeched man, and he was a mark for others; but as the assailants carried off the fallen, it is not known what became of him. The fire from the Fort was through the pickets with small arms, but with no effect, the Americans being too far off. The principal fire was from the swivels, "and we kept them warm," says S. Verity. Chambers Townsend, of Duchess Co., was shot through the body. Three others were killed and 2 or 3 wounded. Thos. Pigeon, Oba. Verity, Wm. Covert, and Tim. Moore, of O. B. were in the action. The attack lasted 2 or 3 hours, when the Americans retreated. It was well they did; had they remained 3 hours longer they would have been cut off by reinforcements approaching from all parts. Capt. Dan'l Youngs, of O. Bay, had reached Smittstown, and the ships of war at Huntington, were under way. Six months after this the garrison left, and the Fort was abandoned.—*Ed.*]

The General desires particularly to express his approbation of the spirited behavior and good conduct of Col. Hewlett, and the officers and men under his command, in the defence of the redoubt at Setauket upon L. I., in which Col. Hewlett was attacked by a large body of the enemy with cannon, whom he repelled with disgrace, Aug. 24, '77.

STEPHEN KEMBLE,  
*Dep. Adj. Gen.*



635. \$5 Reward and charges paid by Thos. Place, of Eastwoods. Stolen or strayed from Widow Burk's plantation at Long Swamps, Huntington, a bay horse, a feather each side of his neck, &c.

*Sep. 22, '77, Gaine.*

636. *Gaine, Dec. 1, '77.* Last Sunday week a sloop from Huntington, bound to N. Y. with wood, was taken by 2 whale boats full of rebels, soon after she sailed. Capt. Kendal in a small schooner with 2 swivel guns being in sight, gave chase to the whale boats and plied them so warmly with his little artillery that they relinquished the prize and made for the shore with the greatest expedition.

637. *Dec. 22, '77.* In exploring the territories of Zephaniah Platt, of Smithtown, father to Sam'l Broom's partner, there was found snugly concealed in a barn, 2 whale boats, which were instantly committed to the flames, and Mr. Platt in *propria persona*, secured in custody of the captors, who drove off the cattle and live stock from his farm.

*Gaine.*

Zephaniah Platt was imprisoned in N. Y., and restored to liberty through the personal application of his daughter Dorothea to Sir Henry Clinton; but having caught the small-pox while confined, he died, Jan. 27, '78.

*Thompson, 2. 473.*

638. Gen. Parsons and Col. Webb formed a plan of descent on L. I. to destroy timber and boards on the E. end, prepared for barracks in N. Y., to destroy the shipping lying there for wood for Newport, to attack a Reg. stationed 8 miles E. of Jamaica, and remove or destroy whatever public stores could be found. Col. Meigs was to land at Hempstead harbor and attack the Reg. [at Herricks?] near Jamaica; Col. Webb to land near Huntington, to sustain Meigs and afford aid to the eastern division under Parsons. Meigs was to cross from Sawpits, but the weather prevented. The other 2 divisions sailed from Norwalk, Dec. 9, '77, at night. Col. Webb fell in with the Falcon, grounded and could not land, as the surf ran too high. With Webb, 4 Officers, 20 Continentals and 40 Militia were taken prisoners.

*Sparks, V. 211.*

*N. London, Dec. 19.* A plan having been formed to bring off or destroy a magazine of military stores which the enemy had at Setauket, on L. I., and to destroy some shipping loaded with timber at Southold, on Tuesday night of last week, part of 2 Battalions of troops embarked



from this State, under convoy of the sloop Schuyler, and Spy and Mifflin, schooners. Unfortunately next morning, just before light, the Falkland, a British Frigate, in her passage from N. Y. to Newport, came across the Schuyler and 2 smaller vessels, when the latter run ashore on the Island, but the former in attempting to get in with the land, run on a spit of sand (called Old Man's) and was taken with about 60 troops on board, among them Cols. Ely, and Sam'l B. Webb, &c. On Thursday, a party of men under Capt. Hart, marched to Southold and were very near making prisoners of Capt. Ayscough and upwards of 20 men belonging to the ship Swan, who were in a house in Southold, but they getting intelligence of Capt. Hart's approach hasted to their boats. They were closely pursued, and as they were getting on board, were fired upon, when most of them were killed or wounded : 7 marines and seamen were made prisoners. Our troops after tarrying several days on L. I., returned to the Main, without opportunity to effect any thing considerable—the shipping having left Southold, and we learn the magazine at Setauket has been removed. *Dec. 24, '77. Con. Gaz.*

*Riv. Dec. 13, '77.* Last Wed. morning a party of rebels landed at Setauket and proceeded to plunder the well-affected inhabitants, and in the afternoon a reinforcement of troops was sent to Col. Hewlett in Suffolk Co. *Dec. 20,* we are informed that the party of 200 rebels which were lately driven ashore in Suffolk Co., had not been able to get away, as, it is said, through the vigilance of the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships, all the boats have been secured, and the invaders betaken themselves to the woods. Major Greene marched on Thursday with a reinforcement of 100 men ; and 200 of the Hempstead militia are likewise gone down to augment the advance body of horse and foot under Col. Hewlett at Huntington.

*Dec. 15, '77, Gaine.* Three rebel sloops (one a Privateer) made their appearance off Setauket last Wed. The Privateer was soon driven ashore and taken by one of His Majesty's Ships at Old Man's (7 miles east) and the crew with all the rebels on board made prisoners of war, consisting of 64 privates and some officers, among them Cols. Webb and Ely. The same day the other two Sloops run into Stony Brook (4 miles west of Setauket) and being unacquainted got on a bank. They then landed two hundred men, who immediately marched to Setauket and returned the same evening to get off their sloop, but their utmost efforts were ineffectual. The next day the whole body went down the Island, and about 12 o'clock passed Wading River (18 miles from where they first landed).

Col. Hewlett with a party of Gen. Delancey's Brigade, Col. Hamilton with a troop of horse from Newtown, and Capt. Hewlett with his troop of horse from Hempstead, are gone in pursuit of the rebels, and it is hoped will give a good account of them.

639. *Jan. 4, '77.* Ensign Benj. Titus is recommended for a 2d Lieutenantcy by Capt's Dan'l Griffin, John Davis, Dan'l Roe, and Lts. Benj Marvin and Silvanus Conklin. All refugees from Suffolk.

*Jan. 10, '77.* Abm. Hand, Jer. Miller and Col. Mulford's negro Jack were permitted to return to L. I., also Jos. Osborn and family. *Feb. 20,* Ezekiel and Dan'l Howell petition to get their effects from L. I. John Mulford Esq., resident in Stonington, returned with his wife to his estate on L. I. and took one horse and cow. John Tuthill was in Conn. *Mar. '77.*

David Pierson	Elias Mathews	Dan'l Hains
John Gelston	Nathan Fordham	Ezekiel Howell
Maltby Gelston	Aaron Isaacs, Jr.	Dan'l Howell
Jos. Tillinghast	Abm. Rose	Zebedee Osborn
Sam'l L'Hommedieu	Tim. Mathews	Elisha Osborn
John Miller	Dan'l Whelden	Silas Norris

David Sayre Jona. Howell, petition Gov. Turnbull to remove flax, wool, stock &c. from L. I. to Conn. *Feb. '77.*

Petition of 170 voters, refugees from Suffolk, now in Haddam, E. Haddam, Lyme, Saybrook, Killingworth and Guilford, April, 10, '77, was presented to N. Y. Legislature. They want to be represented in Convention.

*Saybrook, June 12, '77.* Petition of 45 Suffolk Co. refugees for relief and permission to pass over to L. I. for forage for their families and bread-corn growing on their land which otherwise will fall into the enemy's hands.

Nathan Benjamin ; Zeb. and John Cooper ; Jacob, Nath'l, Benj., and David Conklin ; Jesse Dayton ; Dan'l and Ephraim Fordham ; Oba. and Wm. Havens ; Robert Harlow ; Recompense and Elias Howell ; Jos. Halliock ; Oba. Jones ; Nath'l, Ephraim, Jeremiah, Joel, Benj. and John King ; Wm. L'Hommedieu ; John Moore ; Oliver North ; John Paine ; Paul Reeve ; John Jr. and Dan'l Rackett ; Lewis Stanborough ; Chris. and Sam'l Tuthill ; Amon Jr. and Pederick Tabor ; Tho's Terry ; Tho's Vail ; Jesse Wood ; Jas. and Craveit Wells ; John, Jos. and Richard Youngs.

640. *July 3, '77.* Oba. Jones, John Hurlbut and Tho's Dering gave permits to refugees going to L. I.

641. *Jan. 3, '78.* Selah Strong, was incarcerated with others in N. Y., where he was detained some time, and suffered severely for want of provisions, Cunningham not even allowing him to partake of the food sent to him by his wife from his own house.—*Thompson, I. 419.*

*Jan. 3, '78. Riv.* Last Monday, Selah Strong was committed to the care of the Provost, on a charge of treasonable correspondence with the enemy.

642. *New London, Jan. 2, '78.* 130 Tories from west end of L. I., commanded by Col. Hewlett came down to Southold, Oyster Pond, &c., and robbed the honest inhabitants to a large amount in clothing, money, grain, cattle, &c. From one man they took £120 in cash.

643. *Feb. 16, '78, Gaine.* About two o'clock last Thursday morning, a party of 12 rebels seized at Coram, 2 wagons loaded with dry goods, the property of Oba. Wright of South Hampton. These marauders had been several days on the Island, visited most parts of the County and committed many robberies, especially at the house of Col. Floyd, which they robbed of goods and cash, to a considerable amount, and took thence some property of Mr. Dunbar, who rides down the Island occasionally and happened to lodge in the house that night.

644. *Riv. Feb. 26, '78.* Last Friday evening a small party of rebels, came from the Main to Mattituck, rapaciously seized and carried into Conn. a quantity of goods, landed from one of the vessels driven ashore in the late storm. Next day a gang of ruffians (John Clive Symes, Peter Griffen, Wilmot Goldsmith, and — Tuthill, late residents of Southold,) brought wagons from the east end of the Island, stripped the schooner Clio, Capt. Simmons, of her sails, rigging, &c., which they carried off, and have no doubt sent across the Sound.

645. *Fishkill, Mar. 5, '78.* On Wed. night a party of 30 volunteers, from Col. Meigs' Reg., in 4 whaleboats under command of Major Humphrey's, Lts. Lay and Burret, made a descent on L. I., in the neighborhood of Smithtown, for the purpose of destroying several of the enemy's shipping, particularly a large ship of 20 guns, aground near that place. The ship was unfortunately got off the preceding day, but they set fire to and destroyed a brig, of 200 tons burthen, a large schooner and an armed sloop, all employed in the

enemy's service. They brought off 2 Capt's, and several seamen, together with as many sails, rigging, and furniture, as the boats could contain: all effected without loss, and the party returned to the Main, next morning. The enterprise was well planned and conducted, and such a one as in Gaine and Rivington's papers, would have filled a column with "immenses" and "infinities," and exhausted Johnson's Dictionary, of all those terms which express enterprise, conduct, and resolution.—*Con. Gaz. Mar. 11, '78.*

646. *N. London, Mar. 8, '78.* Last Sabbath 21 sail of the enemy's shipping, which have lain for some weeks in Gardiner's Bay, taking in wood, came to sail, and stood eastward.

647. *Gaine, Mar. 9, '78.* Moses Sawyer, who formerly lived at Shelter Island, came over from the Main, a few days since, and robbed the farm of Wm. Nicoll, Esq., of said Island, of 110 bushels of wheat, and carried off grain, belonging to Tho's Dering, of Suffolk Co.

648. Phineas Fairbank, who had escaped from Worcester Jail, was taken by P. Griffing, on L. I. On him was found a petition to Tryon for the farm, with buildings and utensils thereon, of Grover Glover, now in rebellion, and the Governor's reply:

*To whom it may concern:* Permit Phineas Fairbank and Jer. Bowen, to take possession of the house and premises of Joshua Wells, (now in rebellion) at Southold, on condition they occupy the same, for their present use and advantage; provided it does not interfere with, or is not wanted for the King's service.

Given under my hand and seal at arms, N. Y., March 31, '78.

WM. TRYON, *Gov.*

By his Excellency's command. B. J. JOHNSON, *Pro. Sec.*

649. *Apr. 11,* was taken from Stonybrook Harbor by 2 whale boats, manned with 13 Continental troops, a sloop and schooner, loaded chiefly with wood. The schooner is of 60 tons, and armed with 4 swivels; the sloop of 40: both arrived in safe ports with 4 prisoners.—*N. Haven, Apr. 21, '78.*

650. *£40 Currency Reward.* Stolen from Mark Langdon, at Widow Blydenburgh's, at the Branch, Smittown, *Apr. 22, '78,* several pieces of Taffetas, Calicoes, 6 pieces of Linen and other valuable dry goods, together with £200 in gold and silver. Pedlers are

warned to take notice of this advertisement. Other small parties were at Setauket.—*Riv., May 13.*

£40 *Reward.* Taken away by the Rebels from Mark Langdon, on May 12 and 20th, at Smithtown, a large quantity of DRY GOODS and CASH, to the amount of £1000.

651. *Riv., May 16, '78.* The rebels have constant information by signals from many disloyal Islanders residing between Huntington and Setauket of every vessel passing up the Sound, as well as of the situation of persons and things in several parts of L. I.; and they also convey all the information their emissaries daily procure of the several occurrences in N. Y. City.

652. *Riv., May 20, '78.* On the evening of Monday se'nnight a party of rebels landed at a harbor in Huntington, and attacked the house of Shubael Smith, situated near the water side, and carried off Mr. Stone, a gentleman belonging to Col. Ludlow's Reg't, and several other persons. They afterwards passed the houses of Jos. Lewis and Nath'l Williams, without molesting them, and proceeded to that of Wm. Hindford, a refugee, used his house and store in the same manner they had done Mr. Smith's, and then returned to Con't with the prisoners and booty.\*

\* Shubael Smith of Huntington, joined the enemy; his ferry boat at Norwalk was seized by the Americans, Jan. 16, '77. *Cor. 502.*

653. *Riv., May 20, '78.* Sunday night, 10th inst., 2 whale boats, 7 men in each, came to Blue Point, and took thence 5 boats lying there with oysters, owned by Tho's Myng, Amos Underhill, John Rapalje, Sam'l Toby, and Mr. Cameron. This party was commanded by one Dayton from Corum, and were all well armed. They brought their boats from the N. side of the Island and sent their prizes to N. London. They put some women and children, and Tho's Myng ashore.

The head of the Banditti who captured 5 vessels loaded with lumber and produce for the market of N. Y., was Ebenezer Dayton, a noted pedler, who lately lived at Corum. Next in command was Wm. Clark, formerly a rebel Lt., who had taken the benefit of Howe's Proclamation; and after taking the oaths to Government, he kept a shop near B. Haven, where, by making private lotteries, &c., he converted his effects into cash, and about 4 or 5 weeks ago eloped

to Conn. This party (14 in number) are a species of plunderers distinct from the rebel troops.

654. Eben'r Punderson, a noted Tory, who made his escape some time ago from Groton, was employed and sent by the commissary at N. Y. to exact of the inhabitants at E. End of L. I. all the grain which it was possible for them to spare, and had ordered them by advertisements to meet him at different places in each town and parish, to give an account of what grain they had; but his conscience so terrified him, and fearing he should be met by people from N. England, he ran off without meeting the inhabitants according to appointment.—*N. London, May 22, '78.*

E. Punderson, at Newport, Oct. 14, '78, wants his family to come in the King's lines on L. I., and he was at E. Hampton, Sept. 21, '83.

655. *May 25, '78.* 4 more whale-boats have again made their appearance in Blue Pt. Bay, and intend to prevent any boats resorting thither; they lay on the beach and get necessities from the inhabitants in that neighborhood.—*May 25, Gaine.*

656. *Gaine, Ju. 15, '78.* Friday 5th inst., Eben. Dayton, with 6 others, by stratagem, took Mr. M'Intire's sloop whilst they lay near Blue Pt., and stripped a sloop of Lindley Murray. Next day another party composed of Rogers, Halsey, Sayer, and White, collected at S. Hampton with a no. of others, to prevent provisions being sent to N. Y.; and that night a party from the Main in a whale-boat seized a sloop at the entrance of Brook Haven harbor, with a quantity of goods from N. Y. for the use of the inhabitants of that neighborhood; and the same night they plundered the house of Philip Roe, at Drowned Meadows, 3 miles east, of a considerable quantity of goods and cash.

Last Sat. night a party of 14 armed men landed on I. I., and entered the house of W. Nicoll, Esq., Islip, and robbed him of a sum of money, plate, some arms, a quantity of clothing, and other properties to a very considerable amount. They appeared to be very well acquainted in the family, as they knew where to find every thing they wanted.—*June 22, Gaine.*

657. *New Lon., May 15.* Sunday night last, 2 boats under the command of Cap. Dayton and Chester, with 14 men in both, went to L. I., and carrying one of the boats across a narrow part of the island



at S. Hampton, they went about 60 miles up the S. side of the island to Fire I. Inlet, and took possession of 5 sail of coasting vessels which lay there, laden with lumber, oysters, household furniture, some dry goods, provisions, &c. The prizes are all safe arrived. More might have been brought off, could they have manned them. Among the prisoners is a British Sergeant.—*Gaine, June 1, '78.*

Libels in favor of Dayton and others, were filed before R. Law, Judge of the Maritime Court, N. London county, against the following vessels, taken between high and low water mark, viz. Peggy, Cha's Cameron, Commander; Polly, Geo. Hallock; George, Sam'l Tobey; Dalancey, Tho's Ming; Jacob, Ja's Smith.

*N. London, May 22, '78.* Tuesday night 8 whale-boats arrived here taken by Dayton, S. side of L. I.

658. *N. London, June 12, '78.* Capt. E. Dayton, in an armed boat, carried 3 prizes (coasters) into N. Haven, which he took near Fire Island Inlet.

Last Thursday night a party of rebels assembled at the house of one Weser, 8 miles E. of Huntington, where one Robertson, a pedler, had lodged, whom they robbed of all his goods, and took a sum of money of Mr. Weser.—*June 15, '78, Gaine.*

659. *June 15, '78.* Jona Vail, in the Revenge, took from one Allen, at Southold, a horse. Peter Griffing took 6 oxen from Tho's Seaman and Mat. Smith, July 24.

660. *June 27, '78.* Tho's Fanning, of South Hampton, brother of Edmund Fanning, was carried off last week by a party of rebels from Conn.

*June 20, '78.* J. Youngs, of Stirling, writes to Nath'l Shaw in behalf of Fanning—says he got Youngs out of prison in N. Y. T. F., Lt. and Q. M., was exchanged for Jos. Chew, Esq.

661. *N. Haven, Aug. 5, '78.* Last Friday about 1000 new Levies arrived at Huntington, from N. Y., said to be a foraging party.

*N. London, Aug. 14, '78.* We hear 1000 troops from N. Y. were at the E. end of L. I. a few days ago, collecting provisions for the British army.

662. *Fairfield, Aug. 7, '78.* Gov. Tryon has marched down the Island, and is now at Setauket with 1200 men. He orders the

farmers to thresh out the grain immediately. The stock on L. I., it is expected, will be taken for the Kings's use.

*N. London, Aug. 21, '78.* A sergeant and 5 privates, deserters from Tryon's plundering party, arrived here from L. I. They say the troops were to set out on their return, on Tuesday last.

663. *Aug. 29, '78, Riv.* On Tuesday se'night, a party of Rebels who had crossed over from Con't, having concealed themselves in a wood below Huntington, fired upon 3 light dragoons, returning from E. end of the Island, and killed one of them on the spot; the other two, with the horses, got off unhurt. A party was immediately dispatched from Huntington in quest of these assassins; but they escaped over to their brethren, on the other side of the Sound. Two days after this, a Lt. and a few of the hands belonging to the Privateer lately wrecked on E. end of L. I., were apprehended and properly secured.

664. *Sep. 5, '78.* I arrived last evening from the East end of L. I., with a detachment of near 1000 Provincials, where I had marched to secure the peaceable behavior of the disaffected inhabitants in that quarter, and assist the Commissary in obtaining about 1000 fat cattle for the army. Inclosed is the oath I administered to all the inhabitants on the north side of the Island, giving them the alternative, either to take the oath, or remove with their families and furniture to Conn. Not one of the whole chose the latter; even the hottest rebels said my proposal was generous, which convinces me that the acrimony of opposition is much softened by the late concessions of Government. *Tryon.*

665. Last Sat. sundry inhabitants of Huntington were brought to our jail for piloting the rebels in their different excursions from Con't on L. I. *Gainé, Sep. 14, '78.*

666. *Oct 8, '78.* I have, in a 2d excursion, brought all the inhabitants on the E. end of L. I., as far as Montauk Point, under an oath of peaceable behavior to his Majesty's Government, and with good humor. *Tryon.*

[Major Isaac Reeve was informed against by Maj. Parker Wickham. When the light horse, led by Tories, first came to his house, he escaped. Soon after he was taken and pinioned at his own house, and carried before Tryon at Mattituck, 2 miles distant, and threatened to be hung on

a big tree there. He refused at first to give up, but at the solicitation of his father James, he took the oath, but spurned the Bible from his lips. Major Reeve was afterwards appointed Commissary, a post that gave him an opportunity of favoring many poor Whigs.

John Benjamin said to Mr. Reeve, "Are you going to take the oath?" "Yes." "I wont." "You must." "No, I wont." When Benjamin's turn came, he was asked his occupation. "A Presbyterian." "I mean, what is your business?" "A Presbyterian." "What do you bring this fool here for?" said Tryon, "Take him away."—*Ed.*]

667. *N. London*, Sep. 18, '78. Major Eben'r Gray, with a party of Col. Meigs' Reg., went to Huntington on L. I., and brought off 16 prisoners, disaffected, (who had gone over to the enemy from this state); 3 others were killed, and 2 made their escape.

Sep. 19, '78, *Riv.* Last Tues. se'nnight, a number of armed rebels in 20 whale-boats came over from Norwalk and landed at Oak Neck in Huntington, and attacked the house of the Widow Chichester, in which 25 refugees were quartered, who made some resistance, but were soon overpowered. 2 of them, Capt. Coffin and ——— Lyon, were killed, one badly wounded, 16 made prisoners; the rest made their escape.

668. *Oct.* 10, '78. Bucl writes to Gov. Trumbull that Tryon wants to exchange rum, sugar, molasses, tea, and whatever may please the ladies, for beef.

669. *N. London*, *Oct.* 16, '78. 30 Sail of woodmen arrived at Newport from L. I.

670. Last Tuesday afternoon 3 men in a small schooner, with 4 swivels and a cohorn, was attacked by 2 whale-boats with about 10 men in each at Fire Place. The boats went up with full resolution to board the schooner, and when within about 20 yards, they received such a dose from the cohorn, as obliged them to sheer off, when most of their oars were seen to drop by the people on shore who were spectators of the action, which was well fought on both sides; but the boats, after having 9 of their men killed and several wounded, were obliged to return to the shore. *Gaine*, *Nov.* 2, '78.

671. David Landon took dry goods on L. I., near Southold, Nov. 6, '78, in possession of David Howell, now of Killingworth.

*From a Privateer off Smithtown, Nov. 28, '78.*

672. "We have cleared the Bay of the piratical crew that infested it, and look upon the greater part of the inhabitants to be disaffected to Gov't, and believe they give every intelligence, as well as subsistence to the rebel party." *Riv. Dec. 2.*

673. 14 days since a prize Brig came ashore opposite St. George's Manor, loaded with tobacco. Friday following a privateer sloop and 4 whale-boats from N. London appeared in the Bay, and were seen to ply between the prize and privateer, and 'tis supposed, carried off part of the cargo. Next day the boats made an attack on a schooner and a sloop that had arrived from N. York, but were repulsed by both; when Mr. Dayton, who, 'tis said, commanded the boats, carried his wounded men ashore to the house of Capt. Josiah Smith, of Moriches, and the privateer sloop driving ashore, was taken by the people belonging to the 2 small vessels from N. Y. *Gaine, Nov. 30, '78.*

674. *Dec. 2, '78. Riv.* Last Friday night, a few minutes after Col. Benj. Floyd, of Setauket, had gone to bed, George, son of Job Smith, of Smithtown, and Isaac, son of Epenetus Smith, with 12 others beset the house, and George obliged a domestic to show him where the Col. slept, whom he surprised and led to the thieves waiting at the door. They then triumphantly hurried him over to Norwalk.

675. Capt. Eben. Dayton, in the sloop Ranger of 45 men, 6 carriage guns, and 12 swivels, blunderbusses, muskets, hand grenadoes (to throw on the deck of the vessel attacked as they run her aboard with whale-boats), was taken in South Bay, [Nov. 20, '78] by Capt. Stout of a N. Y. Privateer, and brought to N. Y. Wed. last. *Riv. Dec. 5, '78.*

676. The Betsey, Capt. Wm. Seaman, was taken near Oyster Bay, Dec. 5, '78, with cargo of wood, plank, flour, &c.

677. *Petitions of Suffolk Co. Refugees, in Conn.*

'78. Jona. Havens, Dan'l and Nathan Fordham, Benj. Conklin, Paul and Step. Howell, Francis Furnier and Son, and Thos. Currier—refugees from L. I, brought over their effects, [to Lyme?]

*Oct. '78.* David Parsons, in service of U. S., 1776, transported

his family from S. Hampton to E. Haddam,—has wheat he cannot get off, but can exchange for salt or steel—has liberty to go.

Capt. Jer. Rogers, of L. I., is now (May 6, '78,) at Killingworth, in whale-boat business.

Jas. Sayre, of L. I., now at Saybrook, wants to engage in the illicit trade. *Oct. 12, '78.*

Capt. David Howell, of S. Hampton, Silvanus Howell, and Jos. Youngs, who fled from L. I. to Killingworth, in the fall of '76, want to go over to L. I. They were plundered of produce on L. I. by Capt. Grif-fing, and pray Gov. Trumbull for relief. *Nov. 11, '78.*

Orange Webb, late of L. I., at N. London; John Miller, at E. Haddam; John Hudson, of Sag Harbor, at Stonington; Thos. Dering, of Shelter I.; and Rich. Howell, of S. Hampton are on the Main; Oba. Guildersleeve, of Sag Harbor; Benj. Paine, of Southold; B. Y. Prime, at N. Haven; Oba. Haven, of Shelter I. at Saybrook; Ezekiel Sandford, at E. Haddam; Thos. Lester, killed by a wad at N. London; Mary King, at Middletown; Mr. Burnet Miller, at Stonington; Josiah Smith, at N. London. *Nov. 1, '76, to Oct. 1, '78.*

*Ap. 22, '79.* Thos. Dering, Middletown, wants to go to L. I. for effects.

*Aug. 24, '79.* Rev. Henry Van Dyck, at Norwalk, wants to go to L. I. with his family. [H. V. D., taken prisoner by Capt. Fitch, before Oct. '82.]

*Sep. '79.* Gaius Gardiner and Henry Booth, of L. I., at Norwich.

*Nov. '79.* Hugh and Wm. Gelston, petition to winter their horses on L. I.

*Nov. 2, '79.* Jona. Osborn, of Southold, seized and brought over by Peter Griffin, June 14, as a person unfriendly to U. S., wishes his apparel and liberty—negatived.

*May 24, '79.* Jas. Curren, of Southold, to Guilford, asks relief from taxation.

John Hubbard, from Southold, makes a deposition respecting Dan'l Dibble, a refugee. *No date.*

Gershom Culver and Thos. Tapping, have permits, *Nov. 16, '79*, to bring off from L. I. some flour and grain, the produce of their land.

*Dec. 3, '79.* Hugh Gelston allowed to go to L. I. for 300 bushels of salt, without carrying goods, produce or money.

*Hartford, June 10, '79.* Jesse Wood petitions to go to S. Hampton for proceeds of his house and lot; Aaron Isaacs to E. Hampton, for horse and flax; Hannah White for clothing; Wm. Philips for his own, and Col. Wm. Floyd's and Ezra L'Hommedieu's effects; John Pelletreau for the effects of his father.

678. *Riv. Jan. 20, '79.* Last Sat. se'nnight, 3 whale-boats with detachments from Meigs and Willis's Continental Reg., under command of a Capt. and Lt., came from Greenwich, Cont., with intention to secrete themselves in Huntington Bay, until an opportunity offered to interrupt vessels on their passage to this city ; but a violent gale arising, obliged them to make for the nearest part of L. I., in attaining which one of their number containing 7 privates and a Capt. was lost, and the crew perished. The other 2 as soon as they struck the ground, hauled up their boats and covered them with branches. After lying 26 hours concealed, they were discovered by a soldier of Gen. Delancey's Regt., who immediately got assistance and secured them at the very instant they were ready to push off. They were brought to town on Thursday last.

679. *Feb. 1, '79.* Capt. Elderkin took the sloop Mary Ann, 28 tons, navigated by Stent Raymond, in Huntington Harbor, below high-water mark.

680. *N. London, Feb. 5, '79.* Last Sat., the Ranger, a British Privateer Brig of 12 guns that had been cruising in the Sound, was taken from a wharf at Sag Harbor, after a short resistance, by the Brig Middleton, Capt. Sage, sloop Beaver, Capt. Havens, sloop Eagle, Capt. Conklin.

On Sunday these 3 again sailed for Sag Harbor, where they discovered 7 British vessels just arrived—one a brig of 8 or 10 guns, when a fair prospect appeared of making capture of the whole ; but wind ahead, the Middleton struck on the Middle Ground, in beating up the harbor,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile from the shore, where she was bravely defended for 4 or 5 hours by her crew against an incessant fire from the brig and several field-pieces on shore : after being hulled by 30 shots, several under water, and the vessel careening by the tide's falling, the guns could not be worked, all except 4 left the ship and were taken on board the other 2 vessels.

These on their return, took 2 brigs from Cork, *via*. N. Y. with rum, wine, and 12,000 bushels of oats for the troops on the East end of Long Island.

*Hog Neck, 11 o'clock at night, Feb. 1, '79.*

SIR :—At daybreak the Brig Middleton and 2 Sloops of 14 and 10 guns each, were seen standing in for Sag Harbor. Betwixt 8 and 9 they came within cannon shot of the King's armed vessel, which fired



3 shots ahead of them, neither of which being answered, the Neptune fired at them, which was returned on their side, hoisting rebel colors, and still standing on until they came within reach of the guns on shore, which having thrown a few 12 pound shot at them, they stood out from the Harbor, towards the end of Hog Neck: long shot was then exchanged for some time, till the rebel Brig having the appearance of being aground, or having met with some accident, a 12 pounder was moved down to the end of Long Wharf, which being nearly on a level with the water, had the effect of deterring the sloops from giving her much assistance: while I crossed over to Hog Neck with the infantry of the British Legion, and the 3 pounder attached to it, from whence we bore with such advantage on her, that she struck to us, but unfortunately having 5 whale boats on board, all the crew got off except 3, and the sloops immediately left the Bay. We met with but one accident, a corporal being wounded.

CHAS. COCHRAN,

*Maj. B. Legion, Commanding Troops at S. H.*

TO SIR W. ERSKINE.

[Maj. Cochran was killed at Yorktown.—*Ed.*

681.

*Caution to Travellers on L. I.*

A party of Rebels have a place of resort at Bread and Cheese Hollow, on a bye road that leads from the houses of 2 men now in rebellion, viz.: Nath'l Platt and Thos. Treadwell, to that of the noted Sam'l Philips, near the Branch. They extend along the road from said Philips' to the well-known Platt Carll's, and have stopped several persons on horseback and in wagons, and robbed a number of houses in Smittown, and Islip, within the last 10 days. They are said to be commanded by a rebel Maj. Brush, formerly of Huntington. Two of these thieves are known to be Nich. Tillotson and Steph. Woodhull, (the former) son of Dan'l Tillotson of the Branch, owner of the barn formerly mentioned in this paper, which the Rebels make use of as a look-out to waylay passengers. The unfortunate Loyalists in this part of the country are greatly exposed to the savage cruelty of these assassins. They are few in number, and unable to defend themselves from the frequent incursions of the parties who land from Cont., and who are harbored and supplied with provisions and intelligence by their confederates above mentioned.

*Riv. Mar. 10, '79.*

682. *Feb.* 16, '79. 14 companies light infantry (700) at Southampton.

Gen. Clinton at Southampton with about 2500 troops; 25 sails in and near Sag Harbor; 12 or 14 driven on Gardener's I. by a gale.

*N. London, Mar.* 25, '79.

*N. London, Mar.* 5, '79. The enemy at E. end of L. I. are building flat boats for the invasion of this State. A reinforcement of 1500 lately arrived there from N. Y. *Ap.* 1.—31 sail came down Sound from N. Y. and went, it is said, into Sag Harbor.

*Mar.* 31, '79. We hear Gen. Clinton, with 3 or 400 troops, lately marched from N. Y. to the E. end of L. I., and joined those who had been there several weeks, said to amount in the whole to 3 or 4000.

*Ap.* 7, '79. 10 days since, Gen. Clinton in haste returned to N. Y. accompanied by a small guard, for fear the French would attack New York. British troops on L. I., 'tis said, are commanded by General Vaughan.—*New Haven paper.*

[A soldier, by permission, was carrying a white bag of peaches from the orchard of Mrs. Hunting, at E. Hampton, when Nath'l D., supposing he had a goose under his arm, fired and killed him. Domini at first determined to stand a trial, (conscious of his innocence,) but by advice of his friends, fled.—*Ed.*]

*N. London, Ap.* 15, '79. 5 French prisoners escaped here from L. I., who say there are only 500 foot and 50 horse at Southold, and 100 men at Sag Harbor with 2 field-pieces, which force is kept there to facilitate the taking off wood and hay from Sag Harbor. A fleet of 16 sail of wood vessels, and a 12 gun brig lie there, and a ship with provisions lately from N. Port. Before her arrival provisions were so scarce, that the inhabitants were obliged to kill poor milch cows for food, and the troops sickly. Gen. Clinton was returning to N. Y., after throwing up some breastworks, &c., in consequence of a report that Gen. Parsons was preparing for an attack on Sag Harbor with 4000 troops.

Mr. Buel was on friendly and intimate terms with Gov. Tryon; and from his lively disposition, ready wit, and fondness for the chase, was a favorite with Sir Wm. Erskine, and often had it in his power to soften the severity of war. Sir William, one Saturday, said to Mr. Buel, "I have ordered the people of your parish to appear with their teams at Southampton to-morrow." Mr. B. replied, "I know it, but as I am commander-in-chief on the Sabbath, I have annulled the order." Sir William did not insist.

Mr. Buel frequently joined the parties of the British officers, which

he enlivened by humorous anecdotes and agreeable conversation. Once when he was behind the appointed hour for a deer-hunt, Sir Wm. had detained the party. Tired of waiting, they had now mounted, when seeing his friend Buel approaching, Sir Wm. ordered his men to dismount to receive him. Lord Percy, an aid, while impatiently pacing the floor, was introduced to Mr. Buel, who thereupon asked him what portion of His Majesty's forces he had the honor to command? "A legion of devils just from hell." "Then," said Mr. Buel with a low bow, "I suppose I have the honor of addressing Beelzebub, the prince of devils!" His lordship put his hand on his sword. This was rebuked by Sir Wm., and the laugh turned on Percy, who, after a while, was restored to good humor by the marked attention of the parson.—*Prime*, 179.

*N. London*, May 11, '79. 16 sail came out of Gardiner's Bay and stood for N. Y.—supposed to be woodmen for N. York.

683. *May* 11, '79. David Gardiner of Southold, was robbed of £40 cash, and Widow Case and her son of goods and clothes. Peter Griffing recovered and restored them.

684. *Gaine*, May 31, '79. The house of Wm. Nicoll, Esq., of Islip, was robbed of sundry sorts of goods to the amount of many hundreds, by a party from Conn. a fortnight ago, May 18, under Eben'r Drake and Capt. Peter Foster.

685. *Riv. Ju.* 9, '79. Suffolk Co., May 31.—"Since the departure of Sir W. Erskine and the troops under his command from this place, we have been continually plundered both by land and water, by a set of (worse than savage) rebels. They are become so bold as to attack us at noonday as well as at midnight. The great quantity of goods carried from N. Y. to this county, I think, is the cause of inviting the rebels over. There is a set (of what we call traders) in your town (N. Y.), who are concerned with a number of disaffected persons in carting goods to the different parts of this county."—*A Loyal Subject*.

686. *Gaine*, *Ju.* 14, '79. On Sunday evening, June 6, a party of rebels and plunderers entered the house of W. Nicholl, jr., Islip, and stripped it of all the furniture and clothing that were valuable; after which they proceeded to the house of Ob. and John Greene, and robbed them of about £140 value. These villains are commis-

sioned by Gov. Trumbull to take every thing below highwater mark. There being no vessels at present in South Bay for them to take, rather than return without booty, they have robbed old Mr. Nicholl's family several times to a considerable amount.

687. *June 16, '79.* Every 6th man drafted on L. I. from 16 to 60, in consequence of our fleet [French] off Sandy Hook.

688. *Riv. July 3, '79.* "Suffolk Co., Ju. 21. The most notorious Rebels boast they can have goods from N. Y. as usual. Several of our inhabitants entertain and join with the plundering parties. Last week a party of Rebels had a feast at the house of Benj. Havens at Moriches, (a most pernicious caitiff,) and several of the inhabitants attended at this frolic. Wm. Philips, Benajah Strong, (who was privy to the murder of Maurice Seaman, at Islip,) and Caleb Brewster, gave this entertainment.

689. *Huntington.* The friends of Government here have been greatly distressed ever since the King's troops left the E. end of L. I.; the rebellious part of the inhabitants in this town, who were kept in awe while the troops were stationed E. of us, are now become more insolent than ever, and publicly threaten to have all the loyalists carried off to Con't. The principal of these miscreants are Nath'l Williams, Stephen Kelsey, Eliphalet Chichester, John Brush, Jonas Rogers, Marlboro Burtis, and Israel Wood; several of whom smuggled goods out of N. Y. to this place for the sole purpose of supplying the rebels in Con't.

These scoundrels live in perfect safety, when scarcely a night passes but some of their loyal neighbors are plundered by the sons and other relations of those rebels who fled to Con't when the King's troops landed on the Island. I hope you will keep a good look-out for these traitors, if they should have the assurance to return again to your city to buy goods; and if we should be so happy as to have any troops quartered in this part of the county again, I hope in God these perjured villains will be made to rue the day they entered into rebellion against the best of kings.—*Gaine, Ju. 28, 1779.*

690. *July 21, '79.* The British put powder in the cellar and blew up the house lately improved by John Brown, on Fisher's I., fired the out-houses, hay, &c.

691. *Spies on L. I.* June 27, '79. Washington sends to Col. Tallmadge 10 guineas for Culper, Jr., whose accounts are clear, intelligent, and satisfactory.—*Sparks*, vi. 278.

July 5, '79. Washington is sorry that Tallmadge lost his letter, but will replace the guineas. T. must notify H. in the Bowery, of the loss.—*Sparks*, vi. 285.

Sep. 24, '79. Washington wishes spies to write their information on margin of almanacs, reviews, pamphlets, &c., or on blank leaves at the end; or write a familiar letter in tory style, and interline with a *stain* their private intelligence.

Feb. 5, '80. W. sends 20 guineas and 2 vials of stain and counterpart of stain, for Culper, Jr.—*Sparks*, vi. 460.

Col. T. opened a secret correspondence (for Washington) with some persons in N. Y. and Abraham Woodhull of Setauket, which lasted through the war. He kept, one or more boats constantly employed in cruising the Sound on this business.—*Thomson*, ii. 483.

In summer of '83, Major T. went to N. Y. under sanction of a flag, to grant protection to those who had transmitted intelligence of the enemy's doings from time to time during the war. Thus these spies and private emissaries were saved from the insults of their countrymen, who, on entering the city, might have treated them with indignity instead of merited respect.—*Simms*, 547.

Isaac Whippo, Geo. Smith, Silvanus Dickerson, refugee Whigs from L. I. The last two obtained pensions for secret service as spies. They had free access to the city of N. Y.,—bought goods. Stratford, notorious for illicit trade, exported to L. I. small articles—hams, eggs, butter, cheese, and small stock of all kinds. Some boats were captured and condemned; men set at liberty. Owners sold all kinds of goods.

692. Was murdered at Islip, June 18, Morris Simmons, a refugee from Dutchess Co., who occupied the farm of one Strong, a rebel, supposed by 3 villains, who first wounded him with a pistol in the knee, stabbed him in several places, and then beat his brains out with an axe. As he lived alone, he was not found till next day.—*Gaine*, July 5, '79.

[He had notice to quit.—*Ed.*]

*Suffolk Co., Aug. 4, '79.*

693. By a late proclamation, all persons going to and from N. Y. must have a pass; I find several persons have surreptitiously ob-

tained them; the loyalists of this county not daring to oppose, as their lives and property lie entirely at the mercy of the Con't rebels. Several persons from Queens, (notoriously disaffected,) have lately moved into this county for the purpose of trading with their rebel connections in the Con't towns.—*Riv.*, Aug. 24, '79.

694. *Riv.*, Aug. 14, '79. A party of rebels, with their faces blacked, entered the house of Fred. Hudson, Esq., of Suffolk Co., on Friday night, 6th inst., and robbed him of provisions, clothing and bedding to the amount of £200 and upwards, scarcely leaving the family their wearing apparel. This is the fourth time Mr. H. has been plundered since his captivity.

695. £5 *Reward*.—Taken out of the lots of Dan'l Blatsy, one mile from Platt Carll's, Huntington, a horse and mare, &c.—*Aug.* 16, '79. *Gaine*.

696. To be sold at Auction,  $\frac{1}{8}$ th or  $\frac{1}{16}$ th part of the Privateer Sir A. Hammond, sailed from Huntington, 14th inst., on a cruise, 14 six-pounders, completely victualled and manned, and fitted with close quarters.—*Aug.* 23, '79. *Gaine*.

697. 40 privateers at Huntington, owned by Tory refugees, commanded by one Hatch, of Mass.—*N. London*, Aug. 25, '79.

698. *Riv.*, Oct. 2, '79.—*N. Lond.*, Sep. 22. A requisition having been made to Gen. Delancey, of L. I. Militia, to furnish 500 men, to parade with their blankets on Aug. 23, to march for Brooklyn, to be employed in repairing and constructing new works there; 210 of which were to be from Suffolk County, who were also to furnish and send to the magazine at Brooklyn, 5,000 fascines, 9 ft. long, and stripped of leaves; 25,000 pickets, from 3 to 4 ft. long; 5,000 fraisings or stockades, from 9 to 10 ft. long, and 6 to 8 in. thick; 5,000 railing of 6 or 7 ft.

The inhabitants having refused to comply, the following letter was sent to Gen. Delancey :

*N. Y. Aug.* 26, '79.

SIR :—You will signify to the people of Suffolk Co. that if the requisition is not immediately complied with a detachment of troops will be sent into that district, and every person who shall refuse shall be turned out of L. I., and their farms will be all for the support of those who have suffered from real attachment to Government.

RAWDON, *Ad. Gen.*



*Sep. 22, '79. N. London Gaz.* Last Friday 35 young men came from L. I. to Saybrook, who left their homes on account of being ordered to work on the fortifications on the west end of L. I., apprehending they should be ordered thence to the West Indies.

699. *Aug. 28, '79. Riv.* Aug. 14, a party of about 20 rebels made their appearance at Corum, and took 2 of Isaac [or Isaiah] Smith's sons. Thence they proceeded 6 miles westward to the house of Isaac Smith, and also made him and 3 more of his sons prisoners. Mr. S. threw one of the rebels over the stoop and made his escape. Thence they proceeded to B. Haven Town and stopped at John Baley's, where they remained some time. Thence they went to Crane Neck, 3 miles west of B. Haven, where their boats lay. Between this place and Crane Neck one of Mr. Smith's sons made his escape. Next morning their boats were seen near Crane Neck. The same day a party of militia were in motion, and their orders were to march to Drowned Meadow, 3 miles east of B. Haven.—The well known Eben. Dayton was at the head of this party, 2 of the sons of Israel Conklin, of Huntington South, Stephen Woodhull, of B. Haven, the noted Isaac Smith, of Corum, (commonly called Petticoat Isaac,) and one of his sons: the two latter joined the rebels about 3 months ago. Mr. Petticoat Isaac has been remarkably industrious in harboring and supplying the Rebels with provisions and intelligence.

The above party made their appearance at Corum., at noon-day, and ordered Isaac Smith's family to depart from that place, by Tuesday following, otherwise their house should be destroyed by fire. I. S. is the only Loyalist in the whole district of Corum.

700. Capt. Elias Glover left Conn. after the passage of Treason Act, *Sep. 10, '79*, and was captured by Major Talmadge, at Lloyd's Neck.—*Sep. '79*,

701. *Chatham, Sep. 28, '79.* General Clinton has demanded a number of men from every county, to fortify the Island. He fears a visit from the French, our illustrious ally.

702. *Gaine, Oct. 11, '79.* Stolen, *Sep. 15*, from Jos. Ketcham's, at Nesiscop, 40 miles east of N. Y., by 7 or 8 armed men dressed in blue, a gun, silver mounted and gold touch-hole; a suit of green clothes, gilt oval buttons; a suit, light-colored silk jean, solid silver

buttons; a suit nankeen. The above made a short fit for shooting. Also, 4 ruffled shirts, 4 cravats, 4 handkerchiefs, fowling bag, &c., 10 gallons shrub, 18 Madeira wine, also a gun of Major [John] Antill's, [of Skinner's Brigade]. £10 reward for one, and £5 for every other of the robbers.

N. B.—Any of the gang who will inform, may depend on every means being used to obtain his pardon, by Richard Deane, distiller, N. Y.

703. On the night of Oct. 2, a party of men attempted to break into the house of Widow Platt, Huntington, where Jas. Houston and John Stewart kept store, but was prevented by Mr. Stewart, who threatened to fire on them. The night following they returned with a greater force and attacked the house in like manner, when they were again prevented. On 5th returned a third time, at 12 at night, broke up a window with a sledge, and fired several shot into the house, when a hot engagement commenced.

Mr. John Stewart, Mr. Platt, and a negro, prevented their getting into the house for some time, but one of the villains got into the kitchen, where John Stewart killed him. The firing alarmed the inhabitants, who immediately took to their arms, and drove the robbers into the woods. The negro received a wound in the head, the only damage done.—Oct. 18, '79. *Gaine.*

(100 guineas reward.) A most daring robbery was committed at the house of Jesse Conklin, Bushy Plains, by persons unknown, on the night of Oct. the 6th. 100 guineas reward, and a (free) pardon from the Commander in Chief, (is offered) to any accomplice who shall prove evidence against the rest.—Oct. 18, '79. *Gaine.*

704. Nov. 3, '79, *Riv.* We hear from B. Haven, that last Monday evening, a party of 20 rebels, in 3 whale-boats, arrived near the house of Col. Benj. Floyd. They attacked the house, and robbed him of £600, and the most valuable part of his household goods. 2 of the party had their faces blacked; and the same night the house of Andrew Seton was robbed (by the same party) of the most valuable effects: and on the preceding evening the house of Capt. Solomon Davis (see 767) at Old Man's was attacked. They fired several shot through the house, but Capt. Davis stood ready to receive the first who should dare enter, either at the doors or windows. He told them he was accustomed to having balls fly around him, and

some of the inhabitants being alarmed, the rebels went off without doing any more damage in that quarter. Several other robberies have been committed on the south side.

705. *Nov. 6, '79, Riv.* 2 guineas reward. A nut brown horse run away, Nov. 3, in disembarking at Brooklyn ferry, belonging to the Major of the Hess. Reg. of Dittfourth, marching to Huntington.—Not easy caught.

706. *N. London, Dec. 4, '79.* 5 green coats arrived here, from L. I., last Monday night.

*Petitions of Suffolk Co. Refugees in Conn.*

707. *Ap. 24, '80.* Gilbert Fanning, jr., a nephew of Lt. Palmer, at Stonington, wants to return to L. I. to settle about land in Stonington, which his grandfather F. left to his father (at his death in June last), also to get power of attorney from Phineas and Jas. F., at Southold, to dispose of estate of Richard F., who died 8 years ago in North Carolina, and left 2 children who died lately.

*May, '80.* David Palmer wants permit to get produce of Col. Gardiner, his father-in-law, off Plumb I.

*Ap. 11, '80.* Thos., Amaziah, and Selah Corwin, Peter Halliock, Israel Youngs, David Vail, Daniel Tuthill, at Lyme, are permitted to go to L. I. for grain, wool, flax, and 1½ bushels salt each for their families. They are to carry over no provisions nor bring off any British goods.

Capt. John Conklin, refugee, has a pass to cross Sound in illicit trade.

*June 13, '80.*

*June 30, '80.* Wm. Lawrence, late of S. Hampton, now of Saybrook, wishes a pass for his wife and Elizabeth Simmons to go and stay on L. I. He to return after settling up his mother's estate.

*July 12, '80.* Andrew Ward wants permit for Rev. Mr. Rose to visit L. I. and procure proof that certain captured goods, worth £800, were *bought* and not captured on L. I.

*Aug. 10, '80.* Doctor Howell and Mr. Leavenworth in the illicit trade seized, but showed a permit from President of Congress.

Capt. Zach. Rogers, Jacob Titus and Thos. Conklin, of L. I., were taken in a wood-boat on the Sound *before Aug. 26, '80.*

*Before Sep. 14, '80.* Capt. Lockwood took from L. I. Cable and Ludlam.

John Storrs, Hartford, Oct. 25, '80, wants to go and preach on L. I. and bring back presents. Capt. Gamaliel Baley to command the boat.

*Oct. 31, '80.* Wm. Lawrence, at Saybrook, wishes to bring his family off L. I. He left 12 months ago.

Jacob Titus, Thos. Conklin, Zach. Rogers, late of Huntington, taken 10 weeks ago in a wood-boat and now prisoners of war at Hartford, will aid the American cause, if liberated. *Oct. '80.*

Geo. Smith, at Hartford, wishes to go to Smithtown now and then to see to his estate. His father lately died. Has large family to support.

Geo. Howell wishes to bring over from L. I. his secreted effects.

*No date.*

*Mar. 13, '80.* Oba. Johnes, Nath'l King and Daniel Tuthill, pray to go to L. I. at all times for provisions for their families.

*Mar. 10, '80.* Eben'r Reeve and Nath'l, his nephew, at school at Chelsea, were refugees from L. I.

*Mar. 20, '80.* Dr. Henry White, at Stonington, wishes to return to L. I.

*Mar. 21, '80.* Nath'l Overton, at Groton, wants to return to Southold.

John Franks, Elias Howell, Dan'l Fordham, Henry Hopping, Silas Jessup, David Woodruff, Geo. Fordham, Dan'l Rackett and Capt. Paul Reeve, want permits to cross to L. I.

*Nov., '80?*

Joshua Smith and Capt. D. Roe, of B. Haven, at Middletown; Capt. D. Roe at Woodbury, '80; Lt. Caleb Brewster of Continental Army, Seth and Ephraim Marvin, of B. Haven, at Norwalk, '80; Cornelius and Eben'r Conklin, Alex. and Carll Ketchum, W. Sammis, Jas. Hubbs, Benj. Blachly, Pearson Brush, Epenetus Smith, Jos. Titus, Tim. Williams, at Norwalk; Isaac Smith at N. Haven. *Ap. 27, '80.*

*Jan. 24, '80.* John Hulbert, David Sayre, Theoph's Halsey, Maltby Gelston, David Pierson, Zeb. Osborn, Uriah Rogers and Stephen Howell, all of E. Haddam, and Gamaliel Bayley, of Hartford, have permits to go to L. I. for flax.

*May, '80.* Benj. Nathan, from Southold—wife became discontented—returned in a year with the children and back one year since, asks to take over 2 or 3 cows—allowed to take one.

Hannah Cupper and P. Tillenness, widows, fled with their husbands from Southold to Haddam—unable to support their families—desire to return—granted.

Eben. Edwards, Southampton to Farmington—indigent—wants to go over and bring back avails of his farm.

Wm. Floyd from L. I. to Middletown—Gen. Tryon allowed two Tories

to take his estate, and his steward fled to Conn.—asks to send over for his effects—granted. *Ap. '80.*

Zeb. Hallock, Southold to Guilford—has a family in want, who wish his return—granted.

Dr. Silas Halsey, Southampton to Killingworth—property gone—out of business—asks to return as the east end of the Island is quiet—granted. *Ap. '80.*

Jona. Havens, from L. I. to East Haddam, 1776—sold his grain and cattle for continental money, which is spent—in need and wants to return—allowed, with his family, negro boy, family stores, furniture, &c. *Ap. '80.*

Wm. Havens, from L. I.—can't support his family at Saybrook—asks to return—negatived. *June, '80.*

David and Silvanus Hoel, and Jer. Rogers, Southampton to Killingworth, 1776—ask to go over to rent their farms and bring back the avails—negatived. *Ap., '80.*

Sam'l Landon and Barnabas Horton—Southampton to Guilford—ask to return—granted. *May, '80.*

Wm. Lawrence, Southampton—fled to Saybrook leaving his family when enemy possessed E. end of Island—wife sick—asks to return—negatived. *May, '80.*

Seth Overton asks to bring over from Southold to Chatham his aged parents who are insulted by the British—negatived. *Oct. '80.*

Elias Pelletreau, goldsmith, and his two sons, John and Elias, Southampton to Simsbury—enemy made a store of his house and ruined him, 1776—asks for his two sons to return with goldsmith's tools—negatived. *Ap. '80.*

Paul Reeve, L. I. to Saybrook—was Captain in the army and discharged—can't support his family and asks to return—negatived.

Major King, Oyster Pond to Saybrook, with his aged parents—wants to bring over avails of his farm—allowed under inspection. *Date lost.*

Abigail and Bethiah Terry, Southold to Durham, 1776—single and in decline of life—can't obtain support—want to return—granted. *Sep. '80.*

Jos. Topping, L. I. to Middletown—in need—a large family—has a farm—an aged father on the Island—allowed to return. *May, '80.*

Rufus and Christ'r Tuthill, widow Dolly Baley and John King—Southold to N. London—ask to take over a cow each—granted. *May, '80.*

Benj. Vail, Jona. Conklin, Jona. and Joshua Horton, and Joshua Reeve—Southold to Guilford—cannot support their families—ask to return and take over cattle—granted. *Ap. '80.*

David Welden, L. I. to E. Haddam, Sep., 1776—in want—has an aged mother—if allowed to return will take no part against U. S.—granted. *Ap. '80.*

John Preston, and Tim. Welles, Sr. and Jr., at Stonington—left large estates at Southold—money gone—in want—ask to return—allowed. *Ap. '80.*

Dr. Henry White wishes to return to his father, Rev. Mr. White, at Southampton—negatived. *Feb. '81.*

Thos. Topping, tanner and shoemaker, South Hampton to Wethersfield—spent the effects he brought over—allowed to return. *Ap. '80.*

*Jan. '80.* John, Cornelius, and Selah Conklin, Sam'l Vail, Rob't Brush, Conklin Shaden, Ezekiel Wickes, Carll and Alex. Ketcham, John Carll, Henry Scudder, Joshua and Jarvis Rogers, Jesse Arthur, Josiah Buffet, Seth Marvin,—L. I. to Conn.—forsook their homes, which had been taken by the British—ask relief of Poll Tax.

*Feb. '80.* Eph. and Benj. Marvin, Zebulon Williams, Wm. Salmon, Gabriel Smith, Benj. and Gabriel North, L. I. to Norwalk—spent all they brought over—ask relief from Tax.

*Oct. '80.* Geo. Smith, Smihtown to Stratford—asks to return to bring off the avails of the sale of his estate in merchandise.

Wm. Philips wants permit to go to L. I. and bring off effects of Col. Floyd and his own, (and get £600 then due Col. F. from Dan'l Downs.) Philips was Floyd's overseer and had resided 2 years at Milford.

708. *New Haven, Feb. 2, '80.* Last week, as 3 Hessian soldiers were attempting to cross the Sound from Lloyd's Neck, 2 were drowned; the 3d got safe ashore on the Main.

709. \$20 *Reward and Charges.* Stolen out of the barn of Zophar Rogers, Huntington, Feb. 19, '80, 2 horses, &c.

710. Public thanks are hereby rendered to His Ex. Brig. Gen. LELAND, for his amiable command during his stay at Huntington: by a vote (*nem. con.*) of the inhabitants, at a town meeting, held March 9, '80. *Sol. Ketcham, Town Clerk.*

711. *July 19, '80.* Symcoe crossed the Sound at Flushing, and



marched to Huntington, where 100 of the militia cavalry of the Island joined him. This corps was destined to secure the communication overland, between the Fleet which lay off the East end of the Island and N. Y. The Queen's Rangers remained about the Points, on the E. end of the Island till Aug. 9, when they fell back to Corum, whence they returned Eastward, Aug. 15, being joined by the King's Amer. Reg., which Symcoe was ordered to detach to Riverhead, and he himself met the Commander-in-Chief (Clinton), who was now on his journey by the Admiral's invitation, to hold a conference with him. Clinton sent Symcoe to Adm'l Arbuthnot, whose fleet was anchored in Gardiner's Bay, but sailed before Clinton could arrive. The Queen's Rangers returned to Oyster Bay, Aug. 23. This march of near 300 miles had been made very fatiguing by the uncommonly hot weather, which rendered the Pine barren, through which the roads principally lay, as close and sultry in the night as in the daytime. The troops had been obliged to subsist on the country. A militia dragoon who was sent express to the Adj. Gen. [Andre ?] to inform him what difficulty there was in procuring provisions for the troops, and the hardships which consequently fell upon the inhabitants, was waylaid, taken and robbed at Smithtown, by a party from the Rebel shore. As this had been formerly the case, and it was obvious no party could remain secreted unknown to the inhabitants, Lt. Col. Symcoe obtained leave of Clinton, to raise a contribution from the inhabitants of £80 currency, one-half to reimburse the militia man for what was taken from him, and the other to recompense him for the chagrin he must have been under in not being able to execute his orders.

*Jour.* 149, 150.

712. Last Friday night a party of Rebels surrounded the house of Dr. Punderson of Setauket, took him prisoner and carried him to Con't: in that night the same party took Wm. Jayne, jr. The rebels told Mrs. P. they had taken the Dr. to exchange for John Smith and Mr. Jayne for Wm. Philips, who were seized at Smithtown, at Widow Blyenbury's, on a trading expedition.

*Gaine, July 17, '80.*

713. *Sep.* 1, '80, *N. L.* Two deserters from the Queen's Rangers came here last Sunday from L. I., who say Gen. Clinton was at E.

Hampton, Wed. before, and that day set out with his attendants for N. Y., and that the rest of the Troops set out on Thursday.

714. *Riv. Sep.* 16, '80. Taken up by John Hill, Inspector, Brooklyn Ferry, a dark bay horse and 2 mares, in the possession of John Brown of Huntington, who is now in custody on suspicion of their being stolen.

715. Ship Watt, struck on  $\frac{1}{2}$  moon shoal, Montauk Pt., sunk in 2 hours, Capt. Coulthart and 20 of the crew drowned.

*Gaine, Sep.* 20, '80.

716. *Sep.* 26, '80. Col. Ludlow writes to Gen. Silliman, that "plundering inhabitants and taking off innocent farmers, is a mode of warfare I detest. Outrages are committed by mercenary men among us. Any of our people plundering on the Main, if detected by me, will be returned to you and restoration made."

717. Those Refugees desirous of locations in Suffolk Co. will leave their petition with P. J. Livingston, Hellgate. *Oct.* 5, '80.

718. Capt. Elisha Elderkin in the True Blue, took the Betsey, Dan'l Pardue, master, in South Bay. *Oct.* 8, '80.

719. *Oct.* 9, '80. Michael Veal, Joshua Rogers, Cor. Conklin, John Conklin, and Jesse Brush, in a whale-boat, were forced by stress of weather on L. I. shore, and are now prisoners in N. Y.

"Oct. 11. Monday last, were brought to Town by Capt. Luke, (see 722) of the Royal Refugees, and safely lodged in Provost, the following rebel gentry, viz.: — Maj. Brush, Capt. Cornelius Conklin, Capt. J. Conklin, Capt. Rogers, and Lt. Farley, all notorious offenders, long practised in coming from the N. England shore to murder and plunder the King's loyal subjects, on L. I. They were taken last Sat. by Lt. Pendergrass and a party of Col. Cuyler's Refugees, at Smithtown, with their whale-boat, and considerable booty. A certain Capt. Ketcham was killed in attempting to escape."

*Oct.* 10, '80, *Rob. Roy. Amer. Gaz.*

Jesse Brush had sent the following warning "to John Ketcham and his associates."

*Head Quarters, Aug.* 25, '80.

I have repeatedly ordered you, especially Ap. 15, to leave my farm. This is the last invitation. If you do not, your next landfall will be in

a warmer climate than any you ever lived in yet. 20 days you have to make your escape.

*Riv., Oct. 21, '80.*

"It was a dark, moonless midnight in Sep. '80, that Maj. Brush, a small, well-built man, with red hair, sandy complexion, and a bright eye, strong as Hercules, and bold as a Lion, 2 brothers Conklins, from Virginia, Capt. Rogers, a hardy old fellow, whose farm had been ravaged by Cornwallis's army, Lt. Ketcham, a polished gentleman and brave officer, Tim. Williams,\* a noble, generous fellow, full of vivacity and humor, and Abm. Legget,† landed from a whale-boat on a Beach near Smithtown. The boat was hauled up in a cove, and carefully covered with branches of trees, seaweed, &c., so as to prevent its being noticed. Then they proceeded to a house, the owner of which was a True Blue, who had been apprized that Maj. Brush was about to be dispatched on a secret mission by Gov. Clinton to raise a loan of specie on L. I. For 3 weeks they passed to and fro in various disguises, generally choosing the night for their peregrinations, sometimes venturing out by broad daylight, with assumed names, and some pretended business which they would pursue with a great deal of seeming earnestness. After they left L. I. stress of weather forced them back to North Swamp, when they hauled up their boat, capsized it, and crawled under for shelter. In the afternoon it cleared up, they came out, when they were surprised by a shout from a neighboring height "There they are! The d—d Rebels!" and a volley of musketry followed, which laid 2 dead on the sand. Legget and Williams escaped in a swamp, and recrossed in the night to Conn. in a large whale-boat which Gen. Washington kept cruising in the Sound, and commanded by Capt. Brewster."

*N. York, Dec. 1845.*

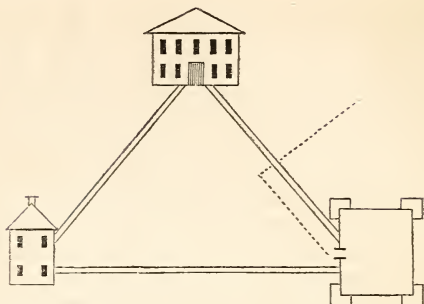
\* At the close of the war, a merchant at Huntington, where he died, 1811.

† Late of N. Y. City, and father of Wm. L., Editor of Evening Post.

Gen. Parsons wants H. Scudder to go to L. I. to negotiate the exchange of Maj. Brush, Capt. Joshua Rogers and other refugees from L. I. now prisoners.

*Oct. 19, '80.*

720. Ft. St. George was built at a point projecting into South Bay, on Smith's Manor, being the enemy's easternmost defence. It was a triangular inclosure of several acres of ground, at two angles of which was a strongly barricaded house, and at the third, a fort, with a deep ditch and wall, encircled by an abattis of sharpened pickets, projecting at an angle of 45 degrees. The fort and house



A Plan of Ft. St. George, taken by Col. Tallmadge, Nov. 22, '80.

ses were entirely connected with a strong stockade, 12 feet high, every piece sharpened, and fastened to each other by a transverse rail, strongly bolted to each. The work was nearly finished, and had embrasures for 6 guns, and but 2 mounted. The Fort was 96 ft. square, and had one gate and sally port, leading into the grand parade. The Fort and other works had been completed only a few days, and had 50 men. The above information, and a draft, was obtained from Wm. Boothe, who lived near the Fort, and actually guided Tallmadge to it. The Fort was the depository of stores, dry goods, groceries, and arms, whence Suffolk Co. could be supplied.

*Nov. 21, '80.* At 4 P. M., with 8 boats and a fair wind, I embarked my detachment, consisting of 2 companies of dismounted dragoons, (80 men in all,) at Fairfield, and the same evening at 8 o'clock, landed at Old Man's. I was obliged to go so far east to avoid a large body of the enemy which laid at Huntington and vicinity, partly in our direct route from Stamford. Soon after we landed, say 10 o'clock, I put the troops in motion to cross L. I. We had not gone far, say 4 or 5 miles, before the wind began to blow from S. E. and rain soon followed. I faced the troops about, returned to our boats, which were drawn up and concealed in the bushes, under guard of 20 men; as attention must be paid as well to a favorable time for re-crossing the Sound (20 miles wide) as to attacking the Fort. There we remained through the night and next day, and at evening the rain abated, and I again ordered the

troops to march (7 o'clock) for our destined place S. side of L. I. At 3 next morning I found we were within 2 miles of Ft. St. George, when we halted a short time to take refreshment. Having made my arrangements for 3 different attacks at the same time, I placed 2 small detachments under command of officers of high spirit, at different positions from the Fort, with orders to keep concealed until the enemy should fire on my column. Just as day began to dawn, (4 o'clock,) I put my detachment in motion. The pioneers, under Lt. Brewster, who preceded my column had reached within 20 yds. of the stockade before they were discovered. At this moment the sentinel in advance of the stockade halted his march, looked attentively at our column, demanded "Who comes there?" and fired. Before the smoke from his gun had cleared his vision, my sergeant, who marched by my side, reached him with his bayonet and prostrated him. This was the signal for the other troops to move forward, when all seemed to vie with each other in entering the Fort. So resolute were the men that a breach was soon made in the stockade, where the rear platoon under Mr. Simmons halted to prevent the prisoners from escaping. [There was a detachment around each house also.] I led the column directly through the grand parade against the main fort, which we carried with the bayonet in less than 10 minutes, not a musket being loaded. At the same instant that I entered one side of the fort, the officers commanding the smaller detachments mounted the ramparts on the other sides, and the watchword, "*Washington and Glory!*" was repeated from 3 sides of the Fort at the same time. While we were standing, elated with victory, in the centre of the Fort, a volley of musketry was discharged from the windows of one of the large houses containing the main body of the enemy, which induced me to order my whole detachment to load and return the fire. I soon found it necessary to lead the column directly to the house, which being strongly barricaded, required the aid of the pioneers with their axes. As soon as the troops could enter, the confusion and conflict was great. A considerable portion of those who had fired after the Fort was taken, and the colors had been struck, was thrown headlong from the 2d story to the ground. Having forfeited their lives by the usages of war, all would have been killed, had I not ordered the slaughter to cease. In less than 10 minutes the garrison were prisoners. The prisoners

being secured, it was soon discovered that a vessel which laid near the Fort, loaded with stores, wine, rum, sugar, glass, &c., was getting under weigh. The guns of the Fort were brought to bear on her and she was soon secured. (I detached a party who boarded and took her.) All things were now safe and quiet, and I had never seen the sun rise more pleasantly. It became necessary to demolish the enemy's works; and an immense quantity of various goods, English, &c., was destroyed. The shipping and their stores were also burnt up. Some valuable articles of dry goods were made up in bundles, placed on the prisoners' shoulders, who were pinioned, 2 and 2, and thus carried across the Island to our boats.

Having given the command of the detachment to Capt. Edgar, with orders to halt at a given point near the middle of the Island, I selected 10 or 12 men with Lt. Brewster, and mounted them on horses taken at the Fort, with which I intended to destroy the King's magazines of forage at Corum. This place was nearly half way to the place where a large body of British troops were encamped, E. of Huntington. I reached it in about an hour and a half, made a vigorous charge upon the guard placed to protect it, set it on fire, (say 300 tons of hay) and in about an hour and a half more reached the place where I had ordered the troops to halt, having rode 15 or 16 miles. As I arrived I was glad to see the head of the detachment under Capt. Edgar advancing with the prisoners. As none of us had halted since we parted, we sat down for nearly an hour and refreshed. After this we took up our line of march. By this time the militia began to muster, but prudently avoided coming near us. Some guns were fired, but no damage received. By 4 o'clock we reached our boats, and before sunset were all afloat on the Sound. By midnight every boat arrived at Fairfield Beach, although we had entirely lost sight of each other in the darkness of the night. This service was executed entirely without the loss of one man, and only one was badly wounded and him we brought off. Thus in 21 hours we marched near 40 miles, took the Fort, burnt the magazines, &c. The enemy's loss was 7 killed and wounded, most of the latter mortally. We took one Lt. Col. Commandant, one Capt., one Lt., one Surgeon, and 50 rank and file, with a host of others in the garrison whom we left behind; also one garrison standard.

Mr. Muirson was a volunteer, and deserves commendation.



He advanced with Lt. Jackson over the abattis and wall into the Fort. *Thompson*, ii. 484. *Syms*, p. 542.

*Riv.*, Dec. 2, '80. 80 Rebels headed by Maj. Talmadge, assisted by Heathcot Muirson, Benajah Strong, Thos. Jackson, Caleb Brewster, officers belonging to the same party, formerly all of L. I., came across in 8 whale-boats and landed between Wading R. and Old Man's, (supposed to have been concealed 2 or three days by their old friends on the Island). On Thursday morning, 23d Nov., about 50 marched across the Island (the remainder being left to guard the boats) just after daylight, arrived at Smith's Point, St. George's Manor, where they surprised a respectable body of loyal refugees from R. I. and the vicinity, who were establishing a post to get a present subsistence for themselves and their families. The sentry on observing them, fired, which they returned, and mortally wounded him, and rushed into a house. Mr. Isaac Hart, of N. Port, was inhumanly fired on, wounded and bayoneted in 15 different parts of his body, and beat with their muskets in a shocking manner in the very act of imploring quarter, and died of his wounds a few hours after. Four more refugees were wounded also, but are in fair way of recovery. A poor woman was also fired on at another house and barbarously wounded through both breasts, of which wound she now lingers.

The Rebels carried off about 40 prisoners ; on their return at Corum, they burnt a magazine of hay, about 100 tons, and same day embarked for the Con't shore.

721. The Culloden, in pursuit of French ships from R. I., in a dreadful storm on Monday night, Jan. 22, '81, was driven on L. I., [at Culloden Point.] Her men, guns, and masts, will be saved. We have the inhuman consolation to hope the French have fared worse.—*Gen. Robertson*.

722. *Gaine*, Jan. 21, '81. Address by the officers of the Loyal Refugee Volunteers established under his auspices at Smittown, to Col. Abm. Cuyler, previous to his departure for England. They approve his conduct, thank him for his kind endeavors to alleviate their disagreeable situation, and beg him to assure His Majesty of their loyal attachment. Signed by P. V. Alstyn, Maj. Com't; P. Luke, J. V. D. Poel, B. Dyer, Capt's; M. Pendergrass, P. Hoff, Wm. Castilles, John Huyck, Lts; P. Durland, Q. M.

723. *Gaine*, Mar. 12, '81. A party of rebels from Con't in

8 whale-boats and an armed schooner, to the amount, as is supposed, of 150 men, arrived at S. Hampton, last Monday, plundered the inhabitants of several thousand pounds worth of goods, and carried several of them away prisoners.

724. *Mar.* 16, '81. The British fleet, that had lain some time at Gardiner's Bay, set sail southward.—*N. London.*

725. *N. London,* *Ap.* 20, '81. Capt. Pierpont, in an armed whale-boat from N. Haven, was taken by surprise at Canoe Place, by a party of refugees who lay in ambush for him.

726. Capt. Fitch visited Corum, *May* 2, '81, and found a few goods; most were secreted. He took Glover, *Ap.* 27, '81, on Conn. shore.

727. Valentine Rider, with three boats duly commissioned, landed at Mt. Misery, went into the country and robbed David Munro and Widow Taylor of furniture, &c., equal to £600. Before leaving the coast, 17 of them landed a second time, and shot at a son of Philip Roe, beat and robbed him and his brother Nath'l of furniture, clothing, cash, &c.; broke looking-glass and windows.—*May*, '81.

728. *May* 23, '81. Five whale-boats, containing about 50 men, made their appearance in the South Bay, where they attacked and took a sloop loaded with lumber belonging to Messrs. Keteltas & Nicoll, of N. Y., which they dispatched with one of their boats for N. Haven.

A few evenings after, the remaining crews, 38 in no., landed at Blue Pt., and plundered several of the inhabitants of provisions, clothing, and money, to a considerable amount; and carried off another small vessel of K. & N.

Early next morning, by the exertions of two or three principal sufferers, the militia were assembled under command of Capt's Rose and Baker, and marched 10 or 12 miles with cheerfulness, but finding no prospect of overtaking the plunderers without proceeding 30 miles farther, to a place they knew the rebels must of necessity cross, the Capt's declined going. 22 men, however, on promise of having their expenses defrayed, and a little persuasion, consented to continue their march, and after suffering every inconvenience from a heavy road, and want of sustenance, had the good fortune to over-

take them, taking their rest at the Canoe Place, about 2 in the morning. Knowing themselves still undiscovered, they immediately attacked them at 15 yards distance, and so completely surprised them, as to kill one, mortally wound another, make 20 prisoners, and secured their boats and plunder, with 38 stand of arms, without the smallest opposition. The prisoners, under guard, were ordered in their boats, and arrived in N. Y. on Saturday evening, and are safely lodged in the Sugar House.—*Riv. Ju.* 6, '81.

At auction, near the ferry stairs, 4 prize whale-boats, taken a few days since on S. side of L. I., in good repair, and well found in oars, &c.

729. *May* 31, '81, *N. London*. Some days ago Major Ayres made an excursion from Saybrook to L. I., and took 2 vessels near Wading River. After taking some goods out of the vessels they went ashore; and as they were cooking provisions under a bank, they were suddenly fired on, when Major A. and one or two of the party were killed.

730. *June* 11, '81. Goods and furniture, equal to £31. 19. 8, were taken from John Bayley of Brookhaven, by Ezekiel Wicks, Jacob Conklin, Benj. Nicoll and others; from Dan'l Downs, equal to £4. 2; from Capt. Wm. Brewster, equal to £68. 12. 6.

731. *Before June* 12, '81. St. Martin took goods from L. I.; Geo. Smith, of Hartford, took corduroys, calicoes, &c., at Corum; Eben'r Ayres, of Stamford, took goods at Cow Harbor; E. Jones, of Stamford, took law books.

732. *Gaine, July* 2, '81. On Wednesday night last, a party of rebels from New England, with 5 whale-boats and about 50 men, landed at Crane Neck, Setauket, and early next morning went to the house of Capt. Nathan Woodhull, which, after they had plundered, with three others adjoining, of considerable value, carried Capt. W. and his son along with them; fortunately, the boats were discovered by two brigs and a sloop lying in the Sound, who immediately gave them chase, which obliged the rebels to run their boats ashore and make their escape to the woods, leaving their boats and plunder behind. The goods were returned to their owners, and Capt. W. and son prevented from being carried off. One Dan'l Jackson, of Newark, was commander of the party.

On Wednesday morning, June 20, the Associators (in the brig Sir H. Clinton, sloop Association and brig Keppel) returning from an expedition to Conn., discovered seven rebel boats off Setauket, but the rebels being too near the shore to be cut off, landed, hauled their boats into the woods, and then ran off. Capt. Hubbel landed with all his force, and in two hours brought off a very fine 12 oared barge or gunboat, called Gen. Wooster, with two swivels and a blunderbuss, and six very good whale-boats, most of which are entirely new. Every method was taken to discover the rebels on shore, but without success. In the boats was found a quantity of plunder worth £100.

733. *June 22, '81.* Caleb Brewster and John Grennel, swear to abuses committed on L. I. by whale-boats.

*List of Persons Robbed.*

Selah Strong,	Ruth Blydenburgh,	David Longbottom,
— Tyler,	Sam'l Hare,	Tho's Hicks,
Wm. Brewster,	Cha's Dallas,	Jona. Tucker,
John Bailey,	Ja's Smith,	Selah Havens,
David Munroe,	Tim. Smith,	Nath'l Fanning,
Mary Taylor,	Edward Tappan,	David Gardiner,
Ja's Gardiner,	— Langdon,	Ja's McCleure ;

Nath'l and Philip Roe, were twice plundered and once whipped. £100 was paid to ransom a house from being burnt.—*Trumbull*, xv. 27.

734. *Aug. 3.* A body of armed men with fixed bayonets, came to the house of Gilbert and Simon Fleet, near Huntington, and robbed the 2 families of all the money and plate they could find (in their possession), and had nigh strangled one of them by hanging him up to a beam in his kitchen.—*Aug. 15, '81. Gaine.*

735. Wm. Fowler and John Strong in the armed boat Wm. the Conqueror, took a small skiff in Accabonic Bay, Aug. 23, '81, with 300 lbs. coffee, and 120 lbs. tea.

736. *Sep. 14, '81.* Two whale-boats with 40 armed men from Conn., landed on South Hampton, and killed and dressed 4 sheep of Jos. Havens. On the evening of 15th they ransacked the house of Nicoll Havens, Esq., on Shelter I., took 2 fowling-pieces, a silver-hilted sword, silver-mounted hanger, some tea, &c. ; thence to Capt. Ja's Havens', took a watch-coat, fowling-piece, &c. ; thence to Wi-

dow Payne's, insulted and threatened to burn the house, made them produce silver tankard, linen, watch-coat, fowling-piece, &c. 16th they landed at E. end of Southold, disarmed the people on their way up to the settlement, and fired at some unarmed people, entered the house of David Gardiner (who was about removing to Conn.) with fixed bayonets, took goods and family articles; knocked down Jos. Peck. On their way down to the shore, they beat with a gun-breech Mr. and Mrs. Lommedieu, an aged couple, threatened to burn Widow Moore's house, because armed men had assembled there to resist them, flashed a gun at John Vail, aged 60; said they had some of Delancey's cowboys with them, would burn the whole town if opposition were made, and put men, women and children to death.

737. A representation of the inhabitants of Shelter I., and Southold to Gov. Trumbull, Sept. 21, '81, complaining of whale-boats, signed

Sam'l Landon,	David Conklin,	Jared Langdon,
Oba. Vail,	Jos. Peck,	Benj. Prince,
Jos. Prince,	Benj. Vail,	John Hubbard.

738. *N. London*, Sep. 21, '81. 400 of Arnold's men landed at Southold, and plundered and carried off to the value of £3000.

739. *Before Sep.* 26, '81. Ebn'r Conklin, of Norwalk, took at Huntington sundry pieces of calico, lace, cambric, &c.

740. *Petition of Suffolk Co. Refugees in Conn.*

*Feb.* 5, '81. Capt. John Grennel, who left L. I. in '76 with his family, and is now reduced, wishes to return to recover some debts.

*Mar.* 8, '81. Lodowick Hackstaff, Jos. Hibbard, Tim. Rand, were taken by Americans at Greenwich.

*Mar.* 20, '81. Mrs. Shelton and Mr. Strong, living at Stratford, wish to visit aged parents at Brookhaven. Elias Howell, at Saybrook, May 22, '81, wishes to return with family and family stores, to his aged father on L. I.

Richard Seamans, a refugee, largely engaged in illicit trade; also Wm. Hart and Kelsey.—*No date.*

Dr. Wm. Lawrence, L. I. to Saybrook, employed to obtain intelligence from the enemy, and had permit from Gov. Tryon to bring off his family, furniture, medicines, &c.—*Nov.* '81?

*Feb.* '81. Jona. Corwin—Southold to Norwich, Sep. '76—served two campaigns—discharged for infirmity, wishes to return with family to

his father's estate. Selah Dickerson, Dan'l Booth, Joshua Horton, Wm. Welles—Southold to Guilford—not able to procure subsistence—ask liberty to return—negatived.

John Goldsmith fled from Southold to Guilford—asks liberty to return—negatived.

Theoph's Halsey, S. Hampton to E. Haddam, Sep. '76, leaving a farm, stock, &c., to which he wishes to return, as he has spent all he brought with him.—*May*, '81.

John Lloyd, jr., at Hartford, fled from L. I., 1776—polls and stock exempted from taxation.

Isaac Overton—Southold to Norwich, Sep. 1776—infirm—allowed to return.

Benj. Sears, Zebedee Osborn, Theoph's Halsey, Dan'l, Ezekiel, Steph. and Ed. Howell, Ezekiel Stanford—S. Hampton to E. Haddam, Sep. '76—spent their property and desire to return.

Eben'r Wade—Southold to Guilford—asks liberty to go over for money for property sold, and to carry splints, and remain 3 weeks to bottom chairs.

Ezekiel Wicks, a commissioned cruiser, wants his family removed from L. I. to Conn—*Sep.* 4, '81.

Jesse Wicks, on L. I., has aided Whigs, and being detected by British, wants to remove to Conn.

741. Last Sunday night a party of rebels commanded by Sam'l Heacock, made an attempt to plunder the house of Moses Jarvis, merch't of Huntington, and after beating down the doors, one of the party fired into the chamber window where Mr. J. and his wife were standing, but fortunately they fell back at the flash, but not soon enough to prevent Mrs. J. from being wounded in the breast by a buckshot. Mr. J. being exasperated at such inhuman conduct, immediately returned the fire, which killed Wm. Lownsbury, when the whole party fled with the utmost precipitation, leaving the dead man and his arms on the spot.—*Gaine*, Oct. 1, '81.

742. *N. H.*, Oct. 11, '81. Tuesday afternoon, last week, 150 Continental troops, under Major Talmadge, crossed the Sound in boats, and landed in the evening near a small fort on L. I., 15 miles E. of Lloyd's Neck, which they approached with so much secrecy that they were not discovered till challenged by the sentinel, who fired on them and ran into the fort, but was followed so close that he had not time to shut the gate. Some opposition was made as our people



entered the fort, and 4 of the enemy were killed and 2 wounded, but they soon surrendered. The fort, barracks and magazines, were destroyed. Major T. returned to Fairfield next morning with 20 prisoners, and brought off 70 muskets and a brass 3 pounder. We had one man slightly wounded.

743. There was a garrison of 140 men, chiefly woodcutters, well armed at Fort Slongo, Treadwell's Neck, 8 miles E. of Lloyd's Neck. Col. Tallmadge says in his Journal:

"On evening of Oct. 2, '81, 9 o'clock, I embarked from Saugatuck River part of my detachment, and placed Major Trescott at the head of it, with orders to assail the Fort on a particular point. The troops landed on L. I. by 4 o'clock, and at dawn of day the attack was made and the fortress subdued. The Block-house and other combustible materials were burnt, and the troops and prisoners returned in safety, bringing off one piece of handsome brass field artillery.

Gen. Washington congratulates the army on the success of the American arms in the reduction of Fort Slongo on the morning of Oct. 3, without the loss of a man, and only one wounded. Of the enemy, 2 Capts., 1 Lt., and 18 privates prisoners, besides several killed and wounded and 2 iron double-fortified 4 pounders destroyed. The colors of the Fort, a brass 3 pounder, a number of small arms, ammunition, &c., are the trophies of the victory.

[Henry Skudder was furnished by a neighbor with a draft and description of Ft. Slongo, on the high land near Smithtown River. With this in his pocket, in making his way to his boat (hid in a swamp) his course lay through a forest, in the middle of which was a clear field by which ran the road from Smithtown to Fresh Pond. Just before sunset he heard the tramp of horses; he hid behind a large fallen tree, under which he could see 50 or 60 light horse passing within 10 rods of him. He was not noticed and escaped to his boat.—*Ed.*]

744. *N. London*, Oct. 16, '81. Capt. Thos. Parks, in a small privateer, and Capt. Wattles of the Comet, with 50 volunteers, proceeded to Oyster Pond, where they discovered 2 galleys near Shelter I. endeavoring to get out of the bay, but being closely pursued, both galleys ran ashore at Southold, and the people (60 or 70) made their escape. One mounted 3, the other, 2 cannon; 16 muskets and a variety of articles were found aboard. They had been cruising in the Vineyard Sound.

745. *Before Oct. 17, '81.* Nathan Peet Jackson, of Fairfield, took cambrick, gauze, &c., at South Hampton, June 18; also sugar, muskets, &c., at Sag Harbor, July 2; also 44 yds. check, a cable, &c., at Brook Haven, Aug. 4 and 5.

746. *N. London, Nov. 1, '81.* Last Monday night 3 deserters from the British Regt. stationed at Huntington came to town.

747. *N. London, Nov. 30, '81.* Last week Major Davis and Capt. Grinnel, being ashore at Sag Harbor with several men, were betrayed and taken prisoners by a Hessian Major and 20 light horse. They had 2 armed boats with them, which the enemy were about setting on fire, but Capt. Wickham in an 8 gun sloop from Stonington, about the same time coming to near the boats, brought them off.

Capt. John Grinnel was taken at S. Hampton, where he was buying goods for N. Y. State, Nov. 3, '81, and was kept in Provost till March 26, '82. The Legislature in '84 allowed him 106 guineas which he had spent while in captivity.

748. *Ap. 11, '82.* Two deserters (natives) came to N. Haven from Lloyd's Neck.

749. *Rob. Roy. Amer. Gaz., May 23, '82.* The inhabitants in Suffolk Co. give their thanks to Mr. Walter Humphreys, Dep. Commissary of forage, serving under Dan'l Wier, Esq., Com. Gen., &c., &c., &c., for his just and upright conduct in receiving and weighing the hay and straw delivered on Lloyd's Neck, for the use of His Majesty's troops, and for his ready compliance in giving proper receipts, whereby they have, or may by immediate application, receive their payment. Dated Huntington, March 27, 1782.

Jacob Brush, Tim. Carll, Capt.; Eliph't Chichester, Hubbard Conklin, Philip Conklin, Capt. Lt.; Gilbert Fleet, Lt.; Jona. Jarvis, John and Ste. Ketcham, Jos. Lewis, President; Jona. Mills, Jesse Oakes, Nath'l Oakley, Sam'l Philips, Zophar Platt, Justice; Jonas Rogers, Collector of Forage; John Rogers, David Rusco, jr.; John Squier, Selah Strong, Esq.; Silas Sammis, Jas. Sandford, M. D.; Epenetus, Caleb, Aaron, Nath'l, Philetus, and Jonas Smith; Henry Titus, John Wickes, Capt. Militia; Dan'l Wiggins, M. D.; Nath'l Williams, jr.; Nath'l Williams, Jonas Williams, Israel Youngs, Collector of Hay.

750. *Riv., May 29, '82.* On 15th, Capt. Marks of the Delancey whale-boat proceeded up the Sound to the neighborhood of Mattituck

on L. I., where he discovered a whale-boat commanded by Maj. Ayres of Stamford, and manned with 8 men, whom he attacked, killed Ayres, wounded one, took his boat, oars, muskets, and quantity of goods filched from the honest inhabitants, who feel great joy at the example made of this merciless plunderer.

751. *Sep. 4, '82, Riv.* Some whale-boats put ashore S. side of L. I., near B. Haven, and robbed the house of Deacon Hedges of sundry sorts of wearing apparel and household goods, &c., &c.

752. *N. London, Sep. 6, '82.* Last Friday 6 deserters from the enemy came here from Oyster Bay.

753. *Sep. 8, '82.* Cpts. Peter Vail and John Wilkinson, from East Haddam in 2 whale-boats, robbed Henry Conklin at Southold, of dry goods, and returned to Long Branch. They first went to South Bay, landed at Canoe Place, and robbed a wagon of tea and powder.

754. *N. London, Sep. 20, '82.* Last week, two armed boats from Con't River, crossed the Sound and landed at Canoe Place: the people going a mile or two on the Island, met a man with a box of tea, and took it from him. They afterwards plundered sundry of the inhabitants of cash and clothing. The next morning a no. of people belonging to the Island assembled, and finding the boats' crews on a beach, dividing their goods, they fired on them, killed one on the spot, mortally wounded another, who died soon after, and badly wounded 2 others. They have detained 5 of the boats' crews.

755. *Fishkill, Dec. 5, '82.* The enemy are fortifying Huntington. They have pitched on a burying yard, and have dug up graves and gravestones, to the great grief of the people there, who, when they remonstrated against the proceeding, received nothing but abuse.

[*See Prime, 251.*]

The inhabitants were made to assist in pulling the Church down by Col. Thompson, against their solemn remonstrances, and its materials used for the Fort, &c.

*Petitions of Suffolk Co. Refugees, Conn.*

756. *Jan. '82.* Abijah Corey—Southold to Branford—old, poor, asks to bring over avails of his property—allowed under inspection.

Jos. Moore—S. Hampton to Canterbury—granted exemption from Poll tax.

*Oct. '82.*

Wm. Welles, Southold to Guilford—asks to return—negatived.

*Jan. '83.*

*Oct. 25, '82.* Nath'l Gardiner wants to return to E. Hampton—has served in army till July last,—his father, Col. Abm. G. died Sept. last.

*Nov. '82.* Ichabod Cole, refugee from L. I. at Lyme, wants to sell his farm of 20 acres, on L. I.—Nathan Fordham, of E. Haddam, wants to go to L. I. with his family. Rev. John Storrs (at Mansfield) wants to return to L. I.

*July 16, '83.* Benj. King, of Lyme, wants to return to Southold. [Jeremiah King also at Lyme.]

*Feb. 27, '83.* Eben'r Platt—at Hartford—wants to go to L. I. to get cash.

*Mar. 4, '83.* Maltby Gelston, at E. Haddam, wants to carry boards to S. Hampton to build a barn, his house also is decayed. John Gelston wants to go to L. I. Jas. Fanning a Whig (who has been in N. Carolina) wants to go to L. I. David Howell, late of S. Hampton, wants to go to L. I. to bring off flax, and wool on sheep-skins. [Elias Parshall is at New Windsor.]

757. Mr. Isaac Smith, of Brook Haven, in the Virginia privateer, was killed in boarding the ship Rennet. He was an officer of Marines, a very brave man, and is much regretted.

*Rob. Gaz. Dec. 26, '82.*

758. Thos. Wickham, Esq., commander of an armed sloop, took a boat laden with provisions, bound and proceeding on a voyage to L. I.

*Jan. 30, '83.*

759. *March 27, '83.* Most of the barracks at Huntington are burnt, reported to be fired by the soldiers, who are dissatisfied with the service.

*Whig Paper.*

760. By permission of Gov. Robertson, a lottery for the benefit of Caroline Church will be drawn at Brook Haven under direction of the Wardens and vestry of the Church. Selah Strong, Esq., John Moore, Esq., Joseph Brewster and Henry Nicoll, Managers.

*Riv. Ap. 9, '83.*

761. Henry Hawley, of Stratford, Con't, put in Provost, May 5, '83, for carrying a sergeant and 5 Yagers from Huntington (who had deserted) to the N. England shore.

762. Four deserters from the enemy came to N. London, via. L. I.

*May 23, '83.*

763. *Riv. June 4, '83.* Stolen out of a stable at Huntington, night of May 28, 2 chestnut Horses, belonging to Q. M. Gen. Depart., marked on off thighs J. C. 2 guineas reward will be paid by Col. Dewormb at McGowan's Pass.

Any officer commanding on L. I. is requested to forward them.

764. \$10 *Reward.* Ran away, a negro man, Retus, speaks English well and plays on the fiddle, took with him a pair of brown velvet breeches, fiddle, &c.

WM. CLARKE.

*Brook Haven, July 8, '83.*

765. Isaac Alger and Nath'l Parker put in Provost, July 18, '83, for robbing Platt Carll,—and violently beating him and family, were tried by Court Martial, and ordered to be executed Sept. 10.

766. *July 29, '83.* An affray happened between Elisha Brown of N. Hampton, and one Norton, late of L. I. (of the class of people called Cowboys), in which B. was killed. Norton escaped.

767. On Thursday last, as Solomon Davis (formerly a commander of a vessel in the London trade) was returning in his wagon, from N. Y. to his residence at Setauket, he was intercepted by 2 men, who firing their pistols or fusils, shot him dead on the spot. He was not robbed, as we are informed that his watch with 8 guineas were found in his pockets.

*Gaine, Aug. 4, '83.*

John Benson, a mulatto, who shot Capt. Sol. Davis, near Jamaica, was hung at N. Y. for burglary, Friday before Sep 26, '85.—*Loudon.*

768. Annanias Platt, John Smith, David Ralph, Nath. Skudder, of Huntington, were put in Provost, Sep. 2, '83, accused of robbery on L. I., and sentenced to pay a fine of £100 sterling, each, in 15 days; or should his Majesty's troops leave before that time, and the fine not paid, they are to receive 1000 lashes on the back, with the cat-o-nine-tails.—Cornelius Carll, Esa Whitman, Silas Sammis, and Jacob Lawrence were put in Provost, but acquitted.

*Riv. Nov. '83.*

769. What money may have been loaned to the State by the Whigs of Suffolk, cannot be known till Gov. Clinton's papers are made accessible. (See Queens Co., 316.)

In '81, Capt. Nath'l Norton was secretly commissioned by Gov. Clinton, to obtain loans of money from wealthy Whig inhabitants of

L. I. for the use of Gov't, and to conceal the object, he was appointed to the command of the "Suffolk," which cruised between Sands Point and N. Haven. He obtained large sums on the faith of Government.

*Thompson, II. 496.*

There are many traditions of the war to which we can barely allude without vouching for their truth: such as that a Maj. Davis, of E. Hampton, became a prisoner in the latter part of the war, and died in N. Y. by poison administered in his chocolate; and that Maj. Strong was murdered by the British, and that Wm. Tallmadge was taken at the battle of Brooklyn, and literally starved to death in prison, and that Ezra Weeks waylaid and shot a British officer.

The accounts of the people of Huntington, for property taken by the British, supported by receipts of British officers, or other evidence, amounted to £7249. 9. 6: and was supposed not to contain one-fourth of what was taken. They were sent to N. Y. to be laid before the Commissioners, but were not attended to.

*Wood's L. I. p. 90.*

May 6, '84. The Legislature imposed a tax of £37,000 on L. I. (making £10,000 for Suffolk, £13,000 for Kings, and £14,000 for Queens,) as a compensation to the other parts of the State for not having been in a condition to support the war from '76 to '83, called the "back tax."

*Wood's L. I. p. '81.*

We have no account of the celebration of peace in Suffolk Co. except the following:

At return of peace Col. Tallmadge visited his native place, where the patriotic citizens got up a festival, roasted an ox whole, and made the Major master of ceremonies.

*Simms, 549.*

The influences of war are always demoralizing, but it was especially disastrous to Suffolk. Many Whigs had abandoned their farms and stock—fled to the Main, where they became involved in debt, and at the peace returned poor. They found their farms out of order, buildings dilapidated, fences gone, stock carried off, woodland cut off, churches deserted or torn down. No doubt the Whigs sued for trespass some Loyalists who remained behind, but we have no accounts of the trials.



**KINGS COUNTY.**



# REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS

## OF

### KINGS COUNTY.

---

#### PART I.

##### REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT—KINGS COUNTY.

770. *Flatbush*, Ap. 15, '75. At a meeting of the Committee chosen by the several towns of Kings County, at the County Hall: present from *Flatbush*, David Clarkson, Adrian Voorhies, Jacobus Vandeventer, John Vanderbelt; from *Bushwick*, Theodorus Polhemus, John Titus, Jost Duryea, Abm. Van Ranst, Abm. Lequere; from *Brooklyn*, Simon Boerum, Henry Williams, Jeremiah Remsen, John Suydam, Johannes Bergen, Jacob Sharpe, Rem Cowenhoven; from *N. Utrecht*, Petrus Van Pelt, Denice Denice, Adrian Hegeman; from *Gravesend*, Richard Stillwell, Isaac Denice; Simon Boerum, Esq., was chosen Chairman, when it was resolved unanimously, that Simon Boerum, Richard Stillwell, Theodorus Polhemus, Denice Denice and Jeremiah Vanderbilt, or a major part of them, be appointed Deputies to the Convention, for choosing Delegates to the Continental Congress, to be held at Philadelphia, in May.

Justice Cowenhoven appeared and said, that *Flatlands*

would not put a negative on the proceedings, but chose to remain neutral.

ABM. VAN RANST, *Clerk*.

771. At a general Town Meeting, regularly warned, at Brooklyn, May 20, '75, the Magistrates and Freeholders met, and voted Jer. Remsen, Esq., into the chair, and Leffert Lefferts, Esq., Clerk.

Taking into our serious consideration the expediency and propriety of concurring with the freeholders and freemen of the City and County of N. Y., and the other Colonies, Townships and Precincts, within this Province, for holding a Provincial Congress to advise, consult, watch over and defend, at this very alarming crisis, all our civil and religious rights, liberties and privileges, according to their collective prudence.

After duly considering the unjust plunder and inhuman carnage committed on the property and persons of our brethren in the Massachusetts, who, with the other N. England Colonies, are now deemed by the Mother Country to be in a state of actual rebellion, by which declaration England hath put it beyond her own power to treat with New England, or to propose or receive any terms of reconciliation, until those Colonies shall submit as a conquered country. The first effort to effect which was by military and naval force, the next attempt is, to bring a famine among them, by depriving them of both their natural and acquired right of fishing. Further contemplating the very unhappy situation to which the powers at home, by oppressive measures, have driven all the other Protestant Provinces, we have all evils in their power to fear, as they have already declared all the Provinces aiders and abettors of rebellion : Therefore,

1st. *Resolved*, That Henry Williams and Jer. Remsen, Esqrs., be now elected Deputies for this Township, to meet May 22, with other Deputies in Provincial Convention, in

N. Y., and there to consider, determine and do, all prudential and necessary business.

2d. *Resolved*, That we, confiding in the wisdom and equity of said Convention, do agree to observe all warrantable acts, associations and orders, as said Congress shall direct.

Signed by order of the Town Meeting,

LEFFERT LEFFERTS, *Clerk*.

772. At a meeting of the several Deputies of the different Townships in Kings Co., (at Flatbush, May 22, '75,) for the purpose of electing Delegates to represent said County in Provincial Congress, now held in the City of N. Y.; agreeable to said meeting, they hereby appoint Richard Stillwell, Theodorus Polhemus, John Lefferts, Nich. Cowenhoven, Johannes E. Lott, John Vanderbilt, Henry Williams, and Jer. Remsen, Esqrs., or any three of them, Delegates to represent and fully to act in behalf of the before-mentioned County.

ABM. E. LOTT, *Sec*.

773. At a meeting of the company of light horse for Brooklyn, Sep. 15, '75, at Adolph Waldron's, Innholder, at Brooklyn Ferry, present

Wm. Boerum,	Rem A. Remsen,	Adolph Waldron,
Isaac J. Sebring,	David Titus,	Geo. Powers,
Sam'l Etherington,	Jos. Smith,	Wm. & Thos. Everitt,
Jacob Sebring, jr.,	Jacob Kemper,	John Hicks,
John Reade,	John Guest,	Wm. Chardavoyne,
Rob. Galbraithe,	Nich. Van Dam,	Thos. Hazard.

Adolph Waldron was chosen Chairman, and Isaac J. Sebring, Clerk. They then elected Adolph Waldron, Capt.; Wm. Boerum, 1st Lt. (in the place of Rem. A. Remsen declined); Thos. Everitt, 2d Lt.; Jacob Sebring, jr., Cornet, and Isaac Sebring, Q. M.

774. In consequence of the ill-success of the British arms at Boston, the Ministry resolved to remove the seat of war to New-York, with the design of cutting off all intercourse between the Southern and New England States.

Gen. Lee with 1700 men reached N.Y. Feb. 3, '76, for the purpose of disarming the Loyalists and constructing fortifications in and about N. Y. He barricaded all the streets leading into Broadway, erected a battery on an eminence in the rear of Trinity Church, at Hellgate,

the Highlands, Kingsbridge, Paulus Hook, Red Hook, and on the N. W. side of Governor's Island.

*Feb.* 18, he posted 400 of the Penn. troops from Wallabout to Gowanus. Those who could not procure lodgment were billeted on the inhabitants of Brooklyn.

775. *Feb.* 28. The people of Brooklyn wish to know if they shall be paid for billeting soldiers. Congress allowed them 7s. per week for a room for officers, and 1s. 4d. for privates.

776.

*New-York, Feb.* 23, 1776.

Gen. Lee is taking every necessary step to fortify and defend the city. The men of war are gone out of our harbor; the Phenix is at the Hook; the Asia lies near Bedlow's Island. To see the vast number of houses shut up, one would think the city almost evacuated. Women and children are scarce to be seen in the streets. Troops are daily coming in: they break open and quarter themselves in any houses they find shut up. Mr. Jacob Walton was ordered to give up his house, which is now occupied with soldiers.

FRED'K RHINELANDER.

777. *March* 6, '76. Congress recommended to the Committee of Kings Co., to furnish Col. Ward brush for fascines, wood for pickets, and other timber to complete the works on L. I. Col. W. had 519 men. *Jour.* 341.

778. Col. Ward was ordered (*March* 8) to detach 2 parties of 20 men each, with 3 days' provisions, in order to stop the communication of the people with the Phenix. He was to hide his guard in bushes near the shore, and just about daylight to send a man along shore below the Narrows to cut a hole in the bottom of the boats, or take away the oars and sails. He was also to seize the pilots—especially one Frank Jones, who decoyed vessels to the Phenix.

779. *March* 6. Lord Stirling succeeded Gen. Lee, and continued in command till Washington's arrival in April.

*March* 13, '76. Extract from Regulations for defence of N. Y., agreed to between Stirling and Provincial Congress, when the English were expected from Boston.

1. All whites and negroes shall do fatigue duty.



6. The inhabitants of Kings Co. shall give assistance to Col. Ward, by turning out for service at least one half their male population (negroes included) every day at the fortifications, with spades, hoes, and pickaxes—to begin Friday next.

7. A guard of six of the Kings Co. troop to be posted on some heights near the west end of Nassau Island, to reconnoitre the entrance of the enemy into Sandy Hook, or their appearance on the coast, and give immediate information to the commanding officer.—*See Queens Co.*, 42.

Capt. Waldron's light horse kept a look-out on the southern coast of Kings Co. till Ap. 10, when Col. Hand's regiment of riflemen was stationed at N. Utrecht.

[Waldron lived at Preakness, N. J., during the war.—*Ed.*]

780. *Ap. 15, '76.* Monday night 1000 Continental troops took possession of Governor's Island and began to fortify it, and a regiment went over to Red Hook and fortified it likewise.—*Gaine.*

*June 11, '76.* I am now stationed at Red Hook, about 4 miles from N. Y. It is on an island situated so as to command the entrance of the harbor entirely, where we have a fort with four 18 pounders, to fire *en barbette*, that is, over the top of the works, which is vastly better than firing through embrasures, as we can now bring all our guns to bear on the same object at once. The fort is named Defiance, and thought to be one of the most important posts we have.

There are two families here,—Mr. Van Dyke and his son, good stanch Whigs, and very clever folks. I rode out with the young man to Flushing, 16 miles off, where, and in most of the country towns about, the forces from the city have taken shelter. Scarce a house we rode by, but Mr. Van Dyke would say, "there lives a rascally Tory."—*Shaw.*

When the Rose and Phenix ran by our batteries, July 12, they did not compliment Red Hook so much as to return her fire, being, as Shaw says, two miles distant.—*Ed.*

781. *Explanation of the American Lines of Defence at New-York.*  
*See Map.*

a. McDougal's Battery, on a hill west of, and very near, Trinity Church.

b. Fort George, now the Battery. North of it was the "Broadway Barrier," near the Bowling Green, or King's Statue. It had 2 guns.

c. Battery at the ship yards.

d. Crown Point Battery, now Corlaer's Hook.

e. Main, or Battery Channel, where I think *chevaux de frise* were sunk.

f. Governor's Island.

g. Fort at Red Hook, on Long Island. It had 5 guns.

h. Fort Stirling, between Hicks and Clinton streets, and east of Pierrepont—open in the rear ; on land of Jacob Hicks. It had 7 guns.

i. Fort Putnam, on a hill then covered with heavy wood, (Conover's *Boschje*,) which was partly cut down. It had 5 guns.

j. Fort Greene—the southeast front of the Lines on land of Johannis Debevoise and Rutger Vanbrunt. It had 5 guns.

k. A conical hill, very steep, called *Ponkiesbergh*, Cobble Hill, or Corkscrew Fort. It had 3 guns. "The trenches went round and round, and it had a platform on top for cannon." So says an old soldier.

l. Redoubt at the Mill, (was it Fort Box ?) on Nicholas Boerum's hill. It commanded the Mill (4), and had one gun.

*Batteries in and near New-York, March 24, '76.—Force, V. 480.*

Grenadier's, or Circular Battery, 5 guns, near the air-furnace on the bank of the North River.

Jersey's Battery, 5 guns, a little to the northward of the first.

M'Dougall's Battery, 4 guns, to the west of Trinity Church, and very near it.

Broadway *Barrier*, 2 guns, very near the Bowling Green, or King's Statue.

Coentie's Battery, 5 guns, on Ten Eyck's wharf.


Stirling's Battery, 8 guns, on L. I., and nearly opposite the Fly Market. In the rear of this there is to be a citadel, which will take up about 5 acres, called *The Congress*.

Waterbury's Battery, 7 guns, at the ship yards.

Badlam's Battery, 8 guns, on Rutger's first hill, just above the last mentioned.

Thompson's Battery, 9 guns, at Hoorne's Hook.

Independent Battery, 12 guns, on Bayard's Mount.

Besides the above, there is a breast-work, or barrier, at Peck's, Beekman's, Burling's, and Fly Slips ; also at the Coffee House, Old Slip, Coentie's Market and the Exchange, and one midway of Broad-st. of this construction  ; and the same are made in several streets leading from the North River to Broadway. Also a line of circumvallation from river to river.

*Names of Batteries, May 22, '76, at New-York City.*

*Grand Battery*, south part of town, thirteen 32 pounders, one 24, three 18's, two 12's, one brass mortar, 3 iron mortars prepared.

*Fort George*, immediately above it, two 12 pounders, four 32's.

*White Hall Battery*, left of Grand Battery, two 32 pounders.

*Oyster Battery*, behind Washington's head-quarters, two 32 pounders, three 12's.

*Grenadier's*, or *Circular Battery*, near Brewhouse on N. River, three 12 pounders, 2 mortars prepared.

*Jersey Battery*, left of Grenadier, two 12 pounders, three 32's.

*Bayard's Hill* redoubt, 9 eight pounders, four 3's, six royal and co-horn mortars.

*Spencer's Redoubt*, on a hill where Gen. Spencer is encamped, two 12 pounders, four field-pieces proposed.

*Waterbury's Battery*, is a fascine Battery on a wharf below Spencer's redoubt, two 12 pounders.

*Badlam's Redoubt*, is on a hill directly above it, near Jew's burying ground.

*On Long Island.*

*At the redoubts* are no artillery men, two 12 pounders, two 9's, four 3's of brass.

*Fort Stirling*, Lt. Randall and 12 men, four 32 pounders, two 18's.

*Red Hook*, Capt. Foster, one 3 pounder, four 18's.

*Governor's Island*, Capt. Craft, four 18 pounders, four 32's.

*Paulus Hook*, Capt. Dana proposed, two 12 pounders, three 32's, two 3's.

*The Park*, as a reserve, Capt. Drury, to be run where the enemy makes the greatest attack, twelve 6 pounders, eight 3's, one 24, three 3's, nine 12's.

782. *Officers chosen by the different Companies in Kings Co., who have signed the Declaration and taken their Commissions.—March, '76.*

## LIGHT HORSE.

*Brooklyn*.—Adolph Waldron, Capt. ; Wm. Boerum, 1st Lt. ; Thos. Everitt, 2d Lt. ; Jacob Sebring, Ensign ; Isaac Sebring, Q. Master.

*Kings Co.*—Lamb't Suydam, Capt. ; Dan'l Rapelye, 1st Lt. ; Jacob Bloom, 2d Lt. ; Peter Vandevoort, Ensign ; Peter Wykoff, Q. Master.

## MILITIA.

*Flatlands*.—Jeremiah Vanderbilt, Capt. ; Albert Stoochoff, 1st Lt. ; Thos. Elsworth, 2d Lt. ; Peter Vanderbilt, Ensign.

*Gravesend*.—Rem Williamson, Capt. ; Samuel Hubbard, 1st Lt. ; Garret Williamson, 2d Lt. ; John Lane, Ensign.

*Half of Brooklyn*.—Barent Johnson, Capt. ; Barent Lefferts, 1st Lt. ; Jost Debevoise, 2d Lt. ; Martin Schenck, Ensign.

*Flatbush*.—Cornelius Vandeveer, Capt. ; Peter Lefferts, 1st Lt. ; John Vanduyn, 2d Lt. ; John Benham, Ensign.

*Half of Brooklyn*.—Fer'd Suydam, Capt. ; Simon Bergen, 1st Lt. ; Wm. Brower, 2d Lt. ; Jacob Stellenwert, Ensign.

*Bushwyck*.—John Titus, Capt. ; Abm. Van Ranst, 1st Lt. ; Peter Colyer, 2d Lt. ; John Skillman, Ensign.

*N. Utrecht*.—Adrian Van Brunt, Capt. ; Adrian Hegeman, 1st Lt. ; Harmanus Barkulo, 2d Lt. ; Wm. Barre, Ensign.

783. *March 11, '76.* Kings Co. Committee appointed :

Rutger Van Brunt, Col. ; Nich. Cowenhoven, Lt. Col. ; Johannes Titus, 1st Major ; John Vanderbilt, 2d Major ; Geo. Carpenter, Adj. ; Nich. Cowenhoven, Q. M. of their Regiment of militia.

*Jour.* 351.

784. *Feb. 18, '76.* Congress requests the attendance of the absent members from Kings Co. Accordingly Messrs. Cowenhoven, Vanderbilt, Vanbrunt and Lefferts, take their seats.

[Their previous attendance had been quite irregular.—*Ed.*]

*Ap. 16, '76.* John Lefferts, Nich. Cowenhoven, Jeremiah Remsen, Theodorus Polhemus, Leffert Lefferts, Rutger Vanbrunt, Jeremiah Vanderbilt and John Vanderbilt, were chosen to make a representation out of their body for the Provincial Congress, and that any four, three, two, or one, may be a quorum, as appears by the certificate of John Lefferts, Chairman, and Abm. Van Ranst, Clerk of the Committee of Kings Co.

785. *June 21, '76.* Convention recommend that all boats in the bay S. and S. W. of Kings Co., be drawn up, and the oars and sails secured, so as to prevent the communication of the disaffected with the enemy.

*June 21.* Col. G. Brewerton, at Flatlands, was summoned before Congress. Mayor Matthews was seized at Flatbush. His

house surrounded one o'clock at night, and a vain search made for his papers. He was sent to Conn. where he broke jail and escaped.

786. Col. Van Brunt delivered to Congress the quota of Kings Co., to reinforce the Continental Army at N. Y., viz. : 58 men and Jacques Rapalje, Capt., and Geo. Carpenter, 2d Lt.—*June 27, '76.*

787. On Thursday, the Asia being in rear of the British fleet in the Narrows, was fired on by a small battery on L. I., when she returned the compliment with forty 24 pounders. One of which lodged in the wall of Mr. Bennet's house, and 3 shot had near done damage to Mr. Denyse's house, one missed his kitchen, a 2d struck his barn, and a 3d destroyed the garden fence opposite the front door of the mansion house.  
*July 8, '76.*

788. *Gen. Howe to Lord Geo. Germaine.*

*Staten Island, July 7, 8, '76.*

The Halifax fleet arrived June 29, at Sandy Hook, where I arrived four days sooner. I met with Gov. Tryon on board ship at the Hook, and many gentlemen, fast friends to Government, attending him, from whom I have had the fullest information of the state of the Rebels, who are numerous and very advantageously posted, with strong intrenchments, both upon L. I. and at N. Y., with more than 100 pieces of cannon for the defence of the town towards the sea, and to obstruct the passage of the fleet up the North river, besides a considerable field train of artillery. We passed the Narrows with three ships of war, and the 1st division of transports; landed the Grenadiers and Light Infantry, as the ships came up, on this Island, to the great joy of a most loyal people, long suffering on that account under the oppression of the Rebels stationed among them, who precipitately fled on the approach of the shipping. The remainder of the troops landed next day and night, and are now distributed in cantonments, where they have the best refreshments. I propose waiting here for the English fleet, or for the arrival of Lt. Gov. Clinton, in readiness to proceed, unless by some unexpected change of circumstances it should in the mean time be found expedient to act with the present force.

*To the Hon. Provincial Congress, July 26.*

789. Whereas Col. Rutgert Van Brunt has demanded every fourth man of our companies,—we, Jeremiah Vanderbilt, Cornelius Vandever, Barent Johnson, Lambert Suydam, Rem Williamson, and John Titus, Captains of Kings Co. militia, pray Congress to indulge us with the men under our command to execute said Re-

solves of July 20, relating to Kings Co. stock, without being paid, provided it be in Kings Co., and we promise to be ready when called on, to drive stock into the interior, guard the coast and protect the inhabitants.

[July 30. Congress refused the above request.—*Ed.*]

790. Aug. 10. The Convention having heard that Kings Co. had determined not to oppose the enemy, ordered a Committee to repair to said County, and if the report should be true, to disarm and secure the disaffected inhabitants; remove or destroy the stock of grain, and if necessary, *lay the whole county waste*, and for the execution of these purposes, to apply to Gen. Greene for such assistance as they may want. *Jour.* 568.

791. Col. Conover, Aug. 14, '76, requests Commissions for Thos. Lane, Capt.; Nich. Vanbrunt, 1st Lt.; Mich'l Van Cleef, 2d Lt.; to command the *drafts*. Also for Harmanus Casper, Lt., to command 20 men, not militia, but to be under Capt. Lane. -

792. Kings Co. not having elected any deputies since May last, Mr. Polhemus (Aug. 14) appeared in Convention, and said the County Committee had met, and directed him to attend as a member, until another election is had—*ordered* that Mr. Polhemus take his seat and represent said County, except in matters which related to the formation of Government. *Journal*, 572.

793. The Convention vote the election of Kings Co. Aug. 19, defective, as the Deputies are not authorized to frame a new form of government.—New election ordered, Aug. 24, but never held.

794. *Kings Co. Troop of Horse.*

Lambert Suydam, Capt.	*Dan'l Rapalje, 1st Lt.
*Jacob Bloom, 2d Lt.	Peter Wykoff, Q. M.
*Peter Vandevoort, Ensign.	Hend'k Suydam, Cl'k.
*Hend'k Johnson, Serg't.	Hend'k Suydam, jr., Serg't.
John Nostrand, do.	*John Blaw, Trumpeter.

*Privates.*

*Reynier Suydam,	Jacob Suydam,	Isaac Boerum,
*John Vanderveer,	Isaac Snedeker,	John Ryerson,
Rutgert Vanbrunt,	Chas. Debevois,	Benj. Seaman,
Roelof Terhune,	Andrew Casper,	Thos. Betts,
Martin Kershaw,	Peter Miller,	Hend'k Wykoff.



*Brooklyn Troop of Horse.*

\*Wm. Boerum, 1st Lt.                      Thos Everitt, 2d Lt.  
 \*Jacob Sebring, Ensign.                \*Isaac Sebring, Q. M.

*Privates.*

*Joseph Sebring,	*John Hicks,	*George Powel,
*Wm. Elsworth,	*Jerem'h Brower,	*James Casper.
*Wm. Boerum,	*Adolphus Brower,	Joseph Smith,
Wm. Everitt,	Abm. Rapalje,	Stephen Schenck,
Robert Galbraith,	Sam'l Etherington,	Nicholas Vandam.

[The above Troops were first in service under Gen. Greene, who bid them seize for Commissary Brown the fat stock of the disaffected; next they drove off stock under Gen. Woodhull; after the defeat at Brooklyn, as they were proceeding east to join Col. Livingston, they were ordered off the Island by Col. Potter, and accordingly, those to whose name a star is prefixed, crossed the Sound at Huntington to Norwalk, leaving their horses behind, which were lost to them. The men were in Dutchess Co., Oct. 4, '76, in destitute circumstances, and received their pay from the Convention.—MS. *Jour.*, XVII, 529, and XXXII, 46, 62.]

P. Vandevoort, jr., left father, mother, wife, and two children at Bedford, and had not yet seen them, Feb. 14, '82, when he was at Fish-kill.—*Ed.*]

795. Washington came to N. York before April 13, and appointed Greene to superintend the fortifications on L. I. This general had made himself acquainted with every pass and defile leading to the city, but unfortunately, a few days before the battle, from over exertion, he was brought down with bilious fever. Sullivan took his place till Aug. 23, when Putnam took command within the Lines. Stirling and Sullivan appear to have acted under him.

*Aug. 3. Return of American Army at N. Y.*

Present fit for duty,	10,514
Present sick,	3,039
Absent sick,	629
Absent on command,	2,946
Absent on furlough,	97
Total.	<hr/> 17,225

These were distributed on Governor's, York, and Long Island, Paulus Hook, and Hurlgate.

A Whig paper thus sums up the British army :

8,000 men who sailed with Howe from Halifax,

2,350 Scotch Troops,

2,500 defeated Troops of Cornwallis and Clinton, from Sullivan's Island,

9,000 Hessians and English guards,

150 Dunmore's Negroes, Tories, &c.

---

22,000

5,000 3d division of Hessians expected.

*April 28, '76.* The Regiments of Cols. Hand, Learned, Reed, Nixon, Stark, Prescott, Varnum, Parsons, Hitchcock, Little, Reed, Huntington, Webb, Arnold, Ward, Wyllys, Bailey, Wayne, Wind, McDougall, Ritzema, Dayton, Irvine, and Baldwin, were at N. Y. consisting of 10,325 men. *Force V, 1151, 1198.*

In July, Col. Furman's N. J. Levies, Col. Van Cortland's, Col. Bradley's, and Col. Carey's Regiments were stationed at N. Y.

Hinman says 14 Regiments of Conn. Militia, (9 or 10,000) under Gen. Wolcot, were ordered to N. Y. But Washington says only 9 Regiments (3,150) arrived before Aug. 16 ; and 3 Regiments (1,120) Aug. 19 ; in all, 4,170 men. If two more Regiments should be added, the number of militia would hardly equal half of that stated by Hinman.

*Aug. 26.* Washington writes, " There are here 9 militia regiments from Conn. of 350 men each."

After the battle of Aug. 27, the militia disbanded and went home. The regular troops were in one division of two brigades under Maj. Gen. Spencer and Brig. Gens. Wadsworth and Parsons.

*Hinman, p. 59.*

*July 17.* Washington writes, " The Conn. light horse are now discharged, though their assistance is much needed, having peremptorily refused all kind of fatigue duty, or even to mount guard, claiming an exemption as troopers."

[It is a popular story on L. I., that Washington or Putnam had their quarters at the Cortelyou House. In fact they were neither ever outside the Lines at Brooklyn. Washington's quarters were in N. Y. He went over to Brooklyn after the Battle had begun, Aug. 27.—*Ed.*]

796. Howe determined to carry the works on L. I., when the city itself would fall an easy prey into his hands. Aug. 22, 15,000 men were landed at Bath under cover of armed vessels warped in Gravesend Bay. The rifle regiment under Col. Hand

made no opposition, but withdrew to the Lines, setting fire to the stacks of hay and grain.

Howe established his quarters at N. Utrecht. Cornwallis was ordered to Flatbush, where he had some skirmishing with the American outposts.

"On Friday, 23d, a party of British took possession of Flatbush, which brought on a hot fire from our troops who are advantageously posted in woods and on every eminence. An advanced party are encamped a little to the N. W. of Flatbush Church, and have a battery somewhat west of Jer'h Vanderbilt's, whence they fire briskly on our people, who often approach and discharge rifles within 200 yds. of their works. One of our gunners threw a shell into Mr. Axtell's house where a number of officers were at dinner, but we have not heard what damage it did."

*Aug. 23.* This afternoon the enemy formed and attempted to pass the wood by Bedford, [Flatbush?] and a smart fire between them and the riflemen ensued. A number of musquetry came up to the assistance of the riflemen, whose fire with that of the field pieces caused a retreat of the enemy. Our men followed to the house of Judge Lefferts, (where a number of them had taken lodgings), drove them out, and burned the house and contiguous buildings. We have driven them half a mile from their former station.

*Sullivan.*

*Aug. 24.* Washington disapproves of a scattering, unmeaning, and wasteful fire from our people at the enemy.

*Washington's Instructions to Putnam, Aug. 25.*

The wood next Red Hook should be well attended to. Put some of the most disorderly riflemen into it. The militia are the most indifferent troops and will do for the interior works, whilst your best men should, at all hazards, prevent the enemy's passing the wood and approaching the works. The woods should be secured by *abatis*; traps and ambuscades should be laid for their parties sent after cattle.

*Aug. 26.* Considerable reinforcements are sent over to L. I. There was a little skirmishing and irregular firing between the British and American advanced guards, in which Col. Martin of the New Jersey Levies received a wound in his breast, and a private had his leg broke by a cannon ball, and another received a musket ball in his groin. [Hermanus Rutgers was struck in the breast by a 6 lb. shot at the Flatbush Pass and fell forward dead. Many curious particulars may be found in Strong's Flatbush.—*Ed.*]

797.

*A Proclamation.*

*By his EXCELLENCY, the Hon. WM. HOWE, General and Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's forces within the Colonies lying on the Atlantic Ocean, from Nova Scotia to West Florida, inclusive, &c., &c., &c.*

Whereas, it is represented that many of the loyal inhabitants of this Island have been compelled by the leaders in rebellion, to take up arms against His Majesty's Government, Notice is hereby given to all persons so forced into rebellion, that on delivering themselves up at said quarters of the Army, they will be received as faithful subjects, have permits peaceably to return to their respective dwellings, and meet with full protection for their persons and property. All those who choose to take up arms for the restoration of order and good government within this Island, shall be disposed of in the best manner, and have every encouragement that can be expected.

Given under my hand at Head Quarters on Long Island, Aug. 23, 1776. WM. HOWE.

By his Excellency's command. ROB'T MAKENSIE, *Sec.*

798. Examination of Col. Covenhoven, at Harlem, Aug. 28, suspected of giving intelligence to the enemy, and arrested by order of the Convention. *Jour.* 598.

"Left L. I. Sunday morning, Aug. 25—came last from Wilhelmus Stoothoof's Island. The day the enemy landed, as he was returning from the lines, he was taken by them, and treated roughly, took his sword and cockade and carried him to Head-quarters, was politely received by Gen. Howe, who asked him if he would stay at home, and send his produce, which he 'promised to do. They sent for him a 2d time same day, ordered him to get fowls, &c. Under pretence of which, he went off, got a horse and went to Gen. Washington and asked him what part he should take, who directed him to go back and collect information, which he did, and sent it to Washington, and got back without being missed. They never questioned him further. He afterwards met some Hessians, who took him to get cows, and agreed among themselves, in Hessian language, to put him to death, after he had shown them the cows, as they were forbid to kill cattle. He showed them a cow and left them. Most of the stock had been driven off before. He then went to Flatlands, where he saw many Regulars and Gov. Tryon. Gens. Howe, Clinton and Pigot, were on the Island, and were joined by

a few people from the Island. Left L. I. on Sunday to come to Congress, and was arrested when he got to McGowen's at Harlem.

[Parson Schoonmaker requested two Stillwells to leave Harlem and not act as witnesses, for which act of kindness the Colonel gave the Parson eight guineas.—*Ed.*]

799. Sam'l Hubbard, of Gravesend, was examined by Congress. He left home for Bedford, Aug. 22, and could not return because the British had landed. He removed Lt. Vanderbilt's wife and Ryerson's wife and daughter to Mr. Benson's. John Sickles says Parson Schoonmaker said Mr. Hubbard was a hearty friend to the American cause.

800. Mr. Abm. Van Ranst of Bushwick arrived Aug. 27, at Harlem in a boat with his family, and says he understood that last night 1,500 men surrounded the house of Mr. Simon Duryea, a mile south of his house, and took away his arms, horses and wagon; that 2 companies of militia in the neighborhood of Bedford were disarmed and perhaps taken prisoners." *Journal*, 594.

801. *Explanation of the operations of the two Armies, Aug. 22-29.*  
*See Map.*

*m.* Denyse's large stone house, now Fort Hamilton, (where 'tis said were a cannon and body of men posted,) abreast of which lay the Rainbow, so as to enfilade the road from N. Y.

*n.* N. Utrecht beach, where the British landed, Aug. 22 and 24, on the farms of Isaac Cortelyou and Adrian Van Brunt, which lay W. of the Bath House, i. e. between the Cortelyou road and the Bath road, anciently called De Bruyn road.

*o.* Schoonmaker's Bridge, (still extant,) a very narrow passage where the army under Clinton might easily have been stopped.

*p.* A passage over the hill by which J. Howard led the British army or a detachment of it, about 2 o'clock A. M., Aug. 27.

*q.* The Jamaica Pass. The road in 1776 went around a large hill.

*r.* The Hunder-fly Road.

*s.* Baker's Tavern.

*t.* Bennett's Cove, where 'tis said, 3,000 British landed on the morning of Aug. 27.

*u.* Martense's Lane, by which Stirling says the forces came, who were opposed to him.

*v.* Red Lion Tavern, as is supposed, mentioned by Stirling.

*w.* Stirling's force [on Wykoff's Hill?] morning of Aug. 27.

*x.* Grant's force, morning of Aug. 27.

*y.* The scene of Stirling's last encounter with the enemy, while his main body escaped over the Creek and Mill-dam.

N. B. The precise spots *w*, *x*, *y*, cannot now perhaps be identified. The hills remain, but all else is changed.

*z.* Cortelyou House, built of brick and stone, 1699, by N. Vechte, and still standing. Probably the scene of some fighting. One writer says "Cornwallis was posted in a house above where the crossing was to be made;" and another says "the British had several field-pieces stationed by a *brick* house, and were pouring cannister and grape on the Americans crossing the creek."

1. British redoubt thrown up on the night of Aug. 28, on high land of George Debevoise.

2. Buttermilk Channel.

3. Stone (Dutch) church in the road, where 'tis said, Washington held his military council. It was the alarm post on the night of the retreat.

4. Brower's Mill. The side toward the Fort (*l*) was ripped off so as to expose it to the fire of the Fort, in case the enemy should occupy it. In the confusion of the retreat, 'tis said, Col. Ward set fire to this mill before the retreating Americans got over. Hence they were drowned in the mill-pond. There was then no road over the dam, only a foot path. The mill is still standing, the pond mostly filled up.

5. Flatbush Pass. A large old oak was felled as an *abatis* across the road, to cover the small redoubt of 3 six pounders.

6. Americans retreating across the mouth of the creek.

7. A party of Americans who covered the retreat of those who swam over the creek.

8. Port or Mill Road, by which De Heister may have descended.

9. Brooklyn Ferry.

10. Wallebocht.

11. East River.

12. Paulus Hook.

13. North River.

14. Gowanus Bay.

15. Yellow Hook.

16. The Narrows.

17. Road to the Narrows.

18. Road to New Lots.

19. Howard's Halfway House.



N. B. The dotted lines indicate the supposed routes of the three divisions of the British army on the morning of Aug. 27.

802. *Aug. 26.* Gen. De Heister landed with the Hessians and proceeded to Flatbush, when Cornwallis moved off to Flatlands. Learning from the disaffected inhabitants that the Jamaica pass was unoccupied, Howe arranged his plan of attack.

1. Gen. Grant was to advance by the shore road [or Martense's lane,] towards Brooklyn, and make a feint in that direction. The ships were to bombard the Fort at Red Hook.

2. De Heister was to take up the attention of the Americans at Flatbush pass, till he should hear the British fire in their rear, when he was to push on in earnest.

3. The main body of the army was to draw off under cover of night towards Flatlands, and take a circuitous route through New Lots, and so surprise the Jamaica pass, and get in the rear of the American forces.

Accordingly at 9 A. M., Aug. 26 (some respectable farmers acting as guides), the van of the army under Clinton, the main body under Percy, and the reserve under Cornwallis, moved off by the road leading to Flatlands Neck, and came out at Schoonmaker's Bridge. There (E. of D. Rapalje's) they left the road, threw open the fence and crossed the fields towards Howard's, where they arrived 2 hours before day.

The American patrols were all seized and no alarm given. The Jamaica pass was secured. At daylight, the whole British army had passed through the woods and then halted to take refreshments.

While they are breakfasting, let us visit Grant near the shore. As he was advancing, his advance guard, about midnight, fell in with the American outposts, who were driven back on the main body under Stirling, who was now posted on a side hill [Wykoff's?] that commanded the road, where an indecisive cannonade was kept up for several hours.

Let us now go to the Flatbush pass. According to the preconcerted plan, De Heister commenced a moderate cannonade on the American redoubt at daybreak.

Meantime, the main body having now finished their morning repast, hastened on to Bedford, intercepting on the way small parties of Americans who were retreating from the woody heights on dis-

covering the enemy in their rear. The moment De Heister heard the firing, he ordered Col. Donop to storm the redoubt, and followed on himself.

The Americans now essayed to retreat towards Brooklyn, but were forced back by Clinton, upon the Hessian bayonets, and in this way they were driven to and fro, till a few boldly cut their way through the enemy and escaped within the lines.

It was now 9 A. M., when Cornwallis fired 2 signal guns for Grant, and pushed on to cut off Stirling's rear. Stirling, seeing the day was lost, ordered the main body of his division to make their way into the lines as best they could across the meadows and creek at Gowanus, while he with a forlorn hope kept Cornwallis in check, till overpowering numbers in front and rear forced him to surrender.

It is supposed about 5,000 Americans were engaged in different parts of the battle-field, and twice that number of British, but it is all conjecture.

Hardly had the discomfited Americans escaped within the lines, when the King's forces pushed in hot pursuit nearly up to the trenches, regardless of shot from cannon and musketry. Howe, however, did not care to risk an assault. On the evening of the next day, the British had a redoubt thrown up E. of Fort Putnam, and were preparing to cannonade the American works.

The Americans were ordered not to quit the lines, but now and then a lawless rifleman would spring over the works and pick off a British scout. A constant skirmishing was kept up.

But the rain was so excessive—a fine penetrating drizzle—and no tents, the lines so extensive, and the men so few, that the troops were quite exhausted and dispirited. Aug. 29, a council of war was held, and it was decided to retreat. As it was all-important to keep this secret from the British, Washington gave out that he was going to attack the enemy in the rear, and wanted a great number of boats to transport a detachment up the East River and land on L. I., at Hellgate. Accordingly in the evening there was marching and counter-marching, 2 Reg's would march down to the Ferry and one up, 2 down and one up, till but one Reg. was left to embark.

The retreat was to commence with the militia at 8 o'clock, but the wind was N. E., and with difficulty a few passed over. A. 11, the wind chopped round S. W., and then the boats crossed rapidly.

This was the critical moment for the British fleet (which had been kept down the Narrows 3 days by adverse wind) to sail up, fire on and sink the American boats, but their drowsy sentinels did not observe the change. A fog also hung over the Brooklyn shore till a late hour next morning, and thus the entire American army of 9,000 men, with their prisoners, most of the wounded, baggage and military stores were saved.

Meanwhile the British reconnoitering parties drew nearer and nearer. As they were not annoyed by any firing, and stillness reigned along the lines, they suspected all was not right. By and by one more daring than the rest cautiously crept into the works, and seeing a perfect solitude, gave the alarm. The King's forces rushed in and hastened to the Ferry, regardless of the fire from the American battery at the ship yards, and the vessels in the stream. But they were too late! They fired indeed on a few straggling boats, and 'tis said, compelled one to return.

Intense must have been the anxiety of Washington. He says, he had no sleep, and indeed was scarce out of his saddle for two entire days.

It is said, that Mrs. John Rapelye, who lived at the Ferry, suspected what was going on, and sent her slave to inform the British general of the preparations for a retreat, by the American army. The negro was apprehended by a Hessian guard, and not being able to make himself understood, was detained under guard till morning, when he was escorted to Head Quarters, and delivered his message just in time to be too late.

## PART II.

### LETTERS RELATING TO THE BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND.

#### *Lord Howe's Letter describing the Landing.*

803. "Gen. Howe giving me notice of his intention to make a descent in Gravesend Bay, on L. I., on the morning of the 22d, the necessary disposition was made, and 75 flat-boats, with 11 batteaux and 2 galleys, built for the occasion, were prepared for that service. The command of the whole remained with Com. Hotham. The Cpts. Parker, Wallace, and Dickson, in the Phenix, Rose, and Greyhound, with the Thunder and Carcass bombs, under the direction of Col. James, were appointed to cover the landing. The flat boats, galleys, and 3 batteaux, manned from the ships of war, were formed into divisions commanded respectively by the Cpts. Vandeput, Mason, Curtis, Caldwell, Phipps, Caulfield, Uppleby, and Duncan, and Lt. Reeve of the Eagle. The rest of the batteaux, making a 10th division, manned from the transports, were under the conduct of Lt. Bristow, an assistant agent. Early in the morning of the 22d, the covering ships took their station in Gravesend Bay. The light infantry, with the reserve to be first landed, forming a corps together of 4000 men, entered the boats at Staten Island the same time. The transports in which the several brigades composing the 2d debarkation (about 5000 men) had been before embarked, were moved down and suitably arranged without the covering ships by 8 o'clock. The first debarkation not meeting with any opposition, the second succeeded immediately after; and the other transports, carrying the rest of the troops, following the former in proper succession. The whole force then destined for this service, consisting of about 15,000 men, was landed before noon. On the 25th an additional corps of Hessian troops under Gen. Heister, with their field artillery and

baggage, were conveyed to Gravesend Bay. Being informed next day by Gen. Howe of his intentions to advance with the army that night to the enemy's lines, and of his wishes that some diversion might be attempted by the ships on this side, I gave directions to Sir Peter Parker for proceeding higher up in the channel toward the town of New-York next morning. with the Asia, Renown, Preston, (Com. Hotham embarked in the Phenix, having been left to carry on the service in Gravesend Bay,) Roebuck, and Repulse, and to keep those ships in readiness for being employed as occasion might require; but the wind veering to the northward soon after the break of day, the ships could not be moved up to the distance proposed: therefore when the troops under Gen. Grant, forming the left column of the army, were seen to be engaged with the enemy in the morning, the Roebuck, Capt. Hammond, leading the detached squadron, was the only ship that could fetch high enough to the northward to exchange a few random shot with the battery on Red Hook; and the ebb making strongly down the river soon after, I ordered the signal to be shown for the squadron to anchor."

"The Admiral directed Sir Geo. Collier to place the Rainbow at dawn of day in the Narrows abreast of a large stone building called Denyse's, [now Ft. Hamilton,] where he understood the rebels had cannon and a strong post, in which situation she would also be able to enfilade the road leading from N. Y., and prevent reinforcements being sent to the rebel outposts as well as to their troops who were stationed to oppose the landing."

*Journal of a British Officer.*

*Joseph Reed to Mrs. Reed.*

804. *Head Quarters, Aug. 24.* Our troops have been skirmishing with the enemy on L. I. with various fortune, but we have generally driven them back; several were killed on both sides. Most of the Penn. troops are ordered over. The officers and men behave exceedingly well, and the whole army is in better spirits than I have known it at any time. The gallantry of the southern men has inspired all others, so that there will be an emulation who shall behave best. There is a wood between our works and the enemy's camp, of which each party is endeavoring to possess themselves. As yet we have kept it, and hope we shall, as it is very important. The enemy's ships are moving so much downwards, that we begin to think their grand attack will be on Long Island. Indeed, the city

is now so strong, that in the present temper of our men, the enemy would lose half their army in attempting to take it. While I am writing there is a heavy firing and clouds of smoke rising from that wood. Gen. Putnam was made happy by obtaining leave to go over. The old man was quite miserable at being kept here.

805. *British Official Account of the Battle.*

Camp at NEWTOWN, L. I., Sept. 3, 1776.

MY LORD :—On the 22d of last month, in the morning, the British, with Col. Donop's corps of chasseurs and Hessian grenadiers, disembarked near Utrecht, on L. I., without opposition, the whole being landed, with 40 pieces of cannon, in two hours and a half, under the direction of Com. Hotham; Lieut. Gen. Clinton commanding the first division of the troops. The enemy had only small parties on the coast, who upon the approach of the boats, retired to the woody heights, commanding a principal pass on the road from Flatbush to their works at Brooklyn. Lord Cornwallis was immediately detached to Flatbush with the reserve, two battalions of light infantry, and Col. Donop's corps, with six field-pieces, having orders not to risk an attack upon the pass, if he should find it occupied; which proving to be the case, his lordship took post in the village, and the army extended from the ferry at the Narrows, through Utrecht and Gravesend, to the village of Flatland. On the 25th, Lt. Gen. De Heister, with two brigades of Hessians from Staten Island, joined the army, leaving one brigade of his troops, a detachment of the 14th regiment from Virginia, some convalescents and recruits, under the command of Lieut. Col. Dalrymple, for the security of that island. } On the 26th, Lt. Gen. De Heister took post at Flatbush; and in the evening Lord Cornwallis with the British drew off to Flatland. About 9 o'clock the same night the van of the army, commanded by Lt. Gen. Clinton, (consisting of the light dragoons and brigade of light infantry, the reserve under the command of Lord Cornwallis, excepting the 42d regiment, which was posted to the left of the Hessians, the first brigade, and the 71st regiment,) with 14 field-pieces, began to move from Flatland across the country through the New Lots, to seize a pass in the heights extending from east to west along the middle of the island, and about three miles from Bedford on the road to Jamaica, in order to turn the enemy's left, posted at Flatbush. Aug. 27th. Gen. Clinton being arrived within half a



mile of the pass about two hours before daybreak, halted and settled his disposition for the attack. One of his patrols, falling in with a patrol of the enemy's officers, took them ; and the general, learning from their information that the rebels had not fortified the pass, detached a battalion of light infantry to secure it, and advancing with his corps upon the first appearance of day, possessed himself of the heights, with such a disposition as must have secured success, had he found the enemy in force to oppose him. The main body of the army, consisting of the guards, 2d, 3d, and 5th brigades, with 10 field-pieces, led by Lord Percy, marched soon after Gen. Clinton, and halted an hour before day in his rear. This column (the country not admitting of two columns of march) was followed by the 49th regiment, with four medium 12 pounders ; and the baggage closed the rear, with separate guard. As soon as these corps had passed the heights, they halted for the soldiers to take a little refreshment, after which the march was continued ; and about half an hour past 8 o'clock, having got to Bedford. in the rear of the enemy's left, the attack was commenced by the light infantry and light dragoons upon large bodies of the rebels, having cannon, who were quitting the woody heights before mentioned to return to their lines upon discovering the march of the army, instead of which they were drove back, and the army still moving on to gain the enemy's rear, the grenadiers and 33d regiment, being in front of the column, soon approached within musket shot of the enemy's lines at Brooklyn, from whence these battalions, without regarding the fire of cannon and small-arms upon them, pursued numbers of the rebels that were retiring from the heights, so close to their principal redoubt, and with such eagerness to attack it by storm, that it required repeated orders to prevail upon them to desist from the attempt : had they been permitted to go on, it is my opinion they would have carried the redoubt ; but as it was apparent that the lines must have been ours at a very cheap rate by regular approaches, I would not risk the loss that might have been sustained in the assault, and ordered them back to a hollow way in the front of the works, out of the reach of musketry. Lt. Gen. De Heister began soon after daybreak to cannonade the enemy in the front, and upon the approach of our right, ordered Col. Donop's corps to advance to the attack of the hill, following himself at the head of the brigades. The light infantry about that time, having been rein-

forced by the light company, the grenadier company, and two other companies of the guards, who joined them with the greatest activity and spirit, had taken three pieces of cannon, and were warmly engaged with very superior numbers in the woods, when, on the Hessians advancing, the enemy gave way, and was entirely routed in that quarter. On the left, Maj. Gen. Grant, having the 4th and 6th brigades, the 42d regiment, and two companies of New-York Provincials, raised by Gov. Tryon in the spring, advanced along the coast with 10 pieces of cannon, to divert the enemy's attention from their left. About midnight he fell in with their advanced parties, and at daybreak with a large corps having cannon, and advantageously posted, with whom there was skirmishing and a cannonade for some hours, until, by the firing at Brooklyn, the rebels suspecting their retreat would be cut off, made a movement to the right in order to secure it across a swamp and creek that covered the right of their works; but being met in their way by a part of the 2d grenadiers, who were soon after supported by the 71st regiment, and Gen. Grant's left coming up, they suffered considerably: numbers of them, however, did get into the morass, where many were suffocated or drowned. The force of the enemy detached from the lines where Gen. Putnam commanded was not less, from the best accounts I have had, than 14,000 men, who were under the orders of Maj. Gen. Sullivan, Brig. Gens. Lord Stirling and Woodhull. Their loss is computed to be about 3,300 killed, wounded, prisoners, and drowned, with five field-pieces and one howitzer taken. A return of the prisoners is inclosed. On the part of the King's troops, 5 officers and 56 non-commissioned officers, and rank and file killed; 12 officers, and 245 non-commissioned officers and rank and file wounded: one officer and 20 grenadiers of the marines taken, by mistaking the enemy for the Hessians. The Hessians had two privates killed, three officers and 23 rank and file wounded. The wounds are in general very slight. Lt. Col. Monckton is shot through the body, but there are the greatest hopes of his recovery. The behavior of both officers and soldiers, British and Hessians, was highly to their honor. More determined courage and steadiness in troops have never been experienced, or a greater ardor to distinguish themselves, as all those who had an opportunity have amply evinced by their actions. In the evening of the 27th, the army encamped in front of the ene-

my's works. On the 28th, at night, broke ground 600 yards distant from a redoubt on their left; and on the 29th, at night, the rebels evacuated their intrenchments and Red Hook with the utmost silence, and quitted Governor's Island the following evening, leaving their cannon and a quantity of stores in all their works. At daybreak on the 30th their flight was discovered, the pickets of the line took possession, and those most advanced reached the shore opposite to New-York as their rear guard was going over, and fired some shot among them. The enemy is still in possession of the town and island of New-York, in force, and making demonstration of opposing us in their works on both sides of Kingsbridge. The inhabitants of this island, many of whom had been forced into rebellion, have all submitted, and are ready to take the oath of allegiance. This dispatch will be delivered to your lordship by Major Cuyler, my first aid-de-camp, who I trust will be able to give your lordship such further information as may be required.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

WILL. HOWE.

TO LORD GEO. GERMAINE.

P. S. I have omitted to take notice, in its proper place, of a movement made by the King's ships towards the town, on the 27th at daybreak, with a view of drawing off the attention of the enemy from our real design, which, I believe, effectually answered the intended purpose.

About Aug. 22, we embarked in boats for L. I., and landed without opposition in Gravesend Bay, marched 6 miles inland and halted till 26th, a large body of the Americans near us keeping up a firing from behind walls and trees. About 4 P. M., Aug. 26, struck tents and lay on our arms during the night about 3 miles from Bedford; and though it was summer, it was the coldest night I have experienced up to Nov. 25. At daybreak, Aug. 27, the light infantry attacked and forced several small posts which the Americans had on the road leading to their lines at Bedford. This appeared to be the first notice they had of our being near them. About 9 we fired two signal guns to a part of the army under Gen. Grant, who was to make a feint in the front of the Americans, while we got round to their rear, and immediately marched briskly up to them, when, almost without firing a shot, they abandoned their post and retreated to their lines under cover of their guns. Our men were most eager to attack them in their lines, but were ordered to

•

retreat out of reach of their guns, and lay from about 4 P. M. till very near dark at the entrance of a small wood exposed to the fire of their riflemen. During the whole evening they hit but one man, though their balls continually whistled over our heads and lodged in the trees above us. Their loss is acknowledged by them to have been 2600 ; ours 300 killed and wounded.

*Lord Harris.*

*From an Officer in Gen. Frazer's Bat., 71st Regt.*

"The Hessians and our brave Highlanders gave no quarters ; and it was a fine sight to see with what alacrity they dispatched the rebels with their bayonets, after we had surrounded them so they could not resist. We took care to tell the Hessians that the rebels had resolved to give no quarter—to them in particular,—which made them fight desperately, and put to death all that came into their hands."

*From a British Officer of rank.*

"The Americans fought bravely, and (to do them justice) could not be broken till they were greatly outnumbered and taken in flank, front, and rear. We were greatly shocked at the massacre made by the Hessians and Highlanders after victory was decided."

Lord Percy writes from camp at Newtown, Sep. 4, "It was the General's orders that the troops should receive the rebels' first fire, and then rush on them, before they had recovered their arms, with our bayonets, which threw them into the utmost confusion."

"General Robertson says: "The battalion of grenadiers led by Col. Stuart, and 33d reg., ran across a field beyond the Flatbush road towards the principal redoubt. Gen. Vaughan asked if he should attack the lines, (which were semicircular and the parapets lined with spears and lances,) but he was ordered back." The London Chronicle says: "Col. Monckton and Gen. Vaughan led the grenadiers and light infantry. They saw the advantage, and told Howe the rebels were shut up between the British and the sea. Vaughan stormed with rage at being stopped, and sent word to Howe that he could force the lines with considerable loss." The American cannon were not well pointed ; a great number of shot came over the British, but some were killed and some wounded by small arms from the lines. [One of the L. I. militia says he heard the bullets whistle over his head as he stood in the ditch. Putnam rode along the lines and ordered them not to fire till they could see the whites of the enemies' eyes. A British officer was brought wounded into Boerum's bolt-house, which was used as a hospital, where were several rows of beds occupied by the wounded.

Wm. Howard, aged 87, says the British army was guided by N. W

along a narrow road across Schoonmaker's bridge, (where a small force might easily have brought the whole British army to a stand ) Thence they turned off east of Dan'l Rapalje's and crossed the fields to the south of Howard's half-way house, where they halted in front of his house. About 2 o'clock in the morning, after the market wagons had passed, Howe, [?] with a citizen's hat on and a camblet cloak over his uniform dress, entered Wm. Howard's tavern, attended by Clinton and two aids, and asked for something to drink, conversed with him, and asked if he had joined the association? Howard said he had. " That's all very well. Stick to your integrity. But now you are my prisoner, and must lead me across these hills out of the way of the enemy, the nearest way to Gowanus." Howard accordingly conducted the army by a passage way between his house and horse shed over the hills and woods east of his house, till they came to the cleared land north of the woods. The horses drew the artillery up the hill in a slanting direction, and halted on the brow to breathe a little. The army then proceeded west and came out at Baker's tavern by the Gowanus road. The British took Adj. Jeromus Hoogland [Lt. Troup] and Lt. Dunscomb, American patroles, at the big white oak (since struck by lightning) in the middle of the road by the mile post, a little east of Howard's. Isaac Boerum, a trooper, of New Lots, was also taken in Bushwick, and died of small-pox in prison. —*Ed.*]

806. *R. H. Harrison to the President of Congress.*

*New-York, 8 o'clock P. M., Aug. 27, 1776.*

Sir—I have this minute returned from our lines on Long Island, where I left his Excellency, the General. From him, I have it in command to inform Congress, that yesterday he went there, and continued till evening, when, from the enemy having landed a considerable part of their forces, and from many of their movements, there was reason to apprehend they would in a little time make a general attack. As they would have a wood to pass through before they could approach the lines, it was thought expedient to place a number of men on the roads leading from where they were stationed, in order to harass and annoy them in their march. This being done, early this morning a smart engagement ensued between the enemy and our detachments—which being unequal to the force they had to contend with, have sustained considerable loss. At least, many of our men are missing. Among those that have not returned, are Gen. Sullivan and Lord Stirling. The enemy's loss is not known certainly ; but we are told by such of our troops as were in the engage-



ment, and have come in, that they had many killed and wounded. Our party brought off a lieutenant, sergeant and corporal, with 20 privates, prisoners. While these detachments were engaged, a column of the enemy descended from the woods, and marched toward the centre of our lines, with a design to make an impression, but were repulsed. This evening they appeared very numerous about the skirts of the woods where they have pitched several tents; and his Excellency inclines to think they mean to attack and force us from our lines by way of regular approaches, rather than in any other manner. To-day five ships of the line came up toward the town, where they seemed desirous of getting, as they tacked a long time against an unfavorable wind; and on my return this evening, I found a deserter from the 23d Regt., who informed me that they design, as soon as the wind will permit them, to come up to give us a severe cannonading, and silence our batteries if possible. I have the honor to be, in great haste, sir, your most obedient.

*Sparks, IV. 513.*

807. *Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress.*

*Whitemarsh, Oct. 25, 1777.*

I know it has been generally reported that I commanded on Long Island when the action happened there. This is by no means true. Gen. Putnam had taken the command from me four days before the action. Lord Stirling commanded the main body without the lines. I was to have commanded under Gen. Putnam within the lines. I was uneasy about a road through which I had often foretold that the enemy would come, but could not persuade others to be of my opinion. I went to the hill near Flatbush to reconnoitre, and with a picket of 400 men was surrounded by the enemy, who had advanced by the very road I had foretold, and which I paid horsemen \$50 for patrolling by night while I had the command, as I had no foot for the purpose. What resistance I made with these four hundred men against the British army, I leave to the officers who were with me to declare. Let it suffice for me to say, that the opposition of this small party lasted from half past 9 to 12 o'clock. The reason of so few troops being on Long Island was because it was generally supposed that the enemy's landing there was a feint to draw our troops thither, that they might the more easily possess themselves of New-York. I often urged, both by word and writing, that, as the enemy had doubtless both these objects in view, they would



first try for Long Island, which commanded the other; and then New-York, which was completely commanded by it, would fall of course. But in this I was unhappy enough to differ from almost every officer in the army, till the event proved my conjectures were just.

808. *Lord Stirling to Gen. Washington.*

*Eagle, Aug. 29, 1776.*

"MY DEAR GENERAL: I have now an opportunity of informing you of what has happened to me since I last had the pleasure of seeing you. About 3 o'clock in the morning of the 27th, I was called up, and informed by Gen. Putnam that the enemy were advancing by the road from Flatbush to the Red Lion, and ordered me to march with the two regiments nearest at hand to meet them; these happened to be Haslet's and Smallwood's, with which I accordingly marched, and was on the road to the Narrows just as the daylight began to appear. We proceeded to within about half a mile of the Red Lion, and there met Col. Atlee, with his regiment, who informed me the enemy were in sight; indeed, I then saw their front between us and the Red Lion. I desired Col. Atlee to place his regiment on the left of the road, and to wait their coming up, while I went to form the two regiments I had brought with me along a ridge from the road up to a piece of wood on the top of the hill; this was done instantly on very advantageous ground. Our opponents advanced, and were fired upon in the road by Atlee's regiment, who after two or three rounds, retreated to the wood on my left, and there formed. By this time Kichline's riflemen arrived; part of them I placed along a hedge under the front of the hill, and the rest in the front of the wood. The troops opposed to me were two brigades, of four regiments each, under the command of Gen. Grant, who advanced their light troops to within one hundred and fifty yards of our right front, and took possession of an orchard there, and some hedges which extended towards our left; this brought on an exchange of fire between those troops and our riflemen, which continued for about two hours, and then ceased, by those light troops retiring to their main body. In the meantime Capt. Carpenter brought up two field-pieces, which were placed on the side of the hill so as to command the road and the only approach for some hundred yards. On the part of Gen. Grant there were two field-pieces; one howitzer advanced to within 300 yards of the front

of our right, and a like detachment of artillery to the front of our left, on a rising ground, at about 600 yards distance. One of their brigades formed in two lines opposite to our right, and the others extended in one line to the top of the hills in front of our left; in this position we stood cannonading each other till near 11 o'clock, when I found that Gen. Howe, with the main body of the army, was between me and our lines, and saw that the only chance of escaping being all made prisoners, was to pass the creek near the Yellow Mills; and in order to render this the more practicable, I found it absolutely necessary to attack a body of troops commanded by Lord Cornwallis, posted at the house near the Upper Mills; this I instantly did, with about half of Smallwood's regiment, first ordering all the other troops to make the best of their way through the creek. We continued the attack a considerable time, the men having been rallied and the attack renewed five or six several times, and were on the point of driving Lord Cornwallis from his station, but large succors arriving rendered it impossible to do more than provide for safety. I endeavored to get in between that house and Fort Box; but on attempting it, I found a considerable body of troops in my front, and several in pursuit of me on the right and left, and a constant firing on me. I immediately turned the point of a hill, which covered me from their fire, and was soon out of reach of my pursuers. I soon found it would be in vain to attempt to make my escape, and therefore went to surrender myself to Gen. De Heister, commander-in-chief of the Hessians.

Grant had said that with 5000 men he could march from one end of the continent to the other. Stirling after forming his troops said, "Grant may have his 5,000 men with him, we are not so many, but I think we are enough to prevent his advancing further than that mill-pond." Stirling, at the head of 400 Maryland troops, attacked a corps under Cornwallis, stationed in a house at some short distance above the place at which he proposed to cross Gowanus Creek.—*Duer's Life of Stirling*, p. 163.

[Was this the old Cortelyou brick house?—*Ed.*]

809.

*Col. Halset to Thos. Rodney.*

*Camp at Mt. Washington, 4th Oct., 1776.*

On Sunday 25th of Aug. last, my regiment was ordered to L. I., in Lord Stirling's Brigade, composed mostly of the southern troops, by

whom we were much caressed, and highly complimented on our appearance and dexterity in the military exercise and manœuvres. On Tuesday 27th, his brigade, consisting of 5 regiments, and a few of Sullivan's, not exceeding 5,000 men, were ordered to advance beyond the lines and repulse the enemy. To oppose this small band were 17,000 regulars, much better furnished with field-pieces and every other military appointment than we. Several of the regiments were broken and dispersed soon after the first onset. The Delawares and Marylanders stood firm to the last; and, after a variety of skirmishing, the Delawares drew up on the side of a hill, and stood upwards of four hours with a firm, determined countenance, in close array, their colors flying, the enemy's artillery playing on them all the while, not daring to advance and attack them, though six times their number and nearly surrounding them. Nor did they think of quitting their station, till an express order from the general commanded their retreat through a marsh and over a creek, the only opening left, which they effected in good order, with the loss of one man drowned in passing. The Delawares alone had the honor of bringing off 23 prisoners. I must also do Col. Smallwood's battalion the justice to say, that the spirited attack made by them on the enemy at the time the Delawares and themselves were retreating, greatly facilitated the escape of both. 27 of the Delawares next morning were missing. In that number were Lieuts. Stewart and Harney, the latter a prisoner, and the other not yet heard of. Major McDonough was wounded in the knee: a ball passed through the sleeve of his coat without wounding the arm or his body. Lt. Anderson had a ball lodged in his throat, Lt. Corn a ball still in his back: they are recovered. The standard was torn with grape-shot in Ensign Stephen's hand. In the retreat from L. I., which was conducted with great prudence, Cols. Shee, Smallwood, Hand, and some others I do not recollect, were called into council, and requested to take the defence of the lines upon us, while the main body of the army crossed the East River to N. York, which was accepted; and last of all crossed ourselves, thank God, in safety.

810. *From an American Officer, dated Aug. 28, 1776.*

Yesterday's occurrence, no doubt, will be described to you various ways: I embrace this leisure moment, to give as satisfactory an account as I am able. A large body of the enemy, that landed some time since on L. I., at the end of a beautiful plain, had extended their troops about six miles from the place of their first landing. There were, at this time, 11 regiments of our troops posted in different parts of the

woods, between our lines and the enemy, through which they must pass, if they attempted any thing against us. Early in the morning, our scouting parties discovered a large body of the enemy, both horse and foot, advancing on the Jamaica road towards us: I was dispatched to Gen. Putnam, to inform him of it. On my way back, I discovered, as I thought, our battalion on a hill coming in, dressed in hunting shirts, and was going to join them, but was stopped by a number of our soldiers, who told me they were the enemy in our dress,—on this I prevailed on a sergeant and two men to halt, and fire on them, which produced a shower of bullets, and we were obliged to retire. In the mean time the enemy, with a large body, penetrated through the woods on our right and centre or front; and about nine o'clock, landed another body on our right, [at Bennet's Cove ?] the whole stretching across the field and woods, between our works and our troops, and sending out parties, accompanied with light horse, which harassed or surrounded and surprised our new troops, who, however, sold their lives dear. Our forces then made towards our lines, but the enemy had taken possession of the ground before them by stolen marches. Our men broke through parties after parties, but still found the enemy's thousands before them. Cols. Smallwood's, Atlee's, and Haslet's battalions, with Gen. Stirling at their head, had collected on an eminence and made a good stand; but the enemy fired a field-piece on them, and being greatly superior in number, obliged them to retreat into a marsh; finding it out of their power to withstand about six thousand men, they waded through mud and water to a mill opposite them; their retreat was covered by the second battalion, which had reached our lines. Col. Lutz's and the N. England regiments after this made some resistance in the woods, but were obliged by superior numbers to retire. Col's. Miles's and Brodhead's battalions, finding themselves surrounded, determined to fight and run: they did so, and broke through English and Hessians, dispersed the horse, and at last came in with considerable loss. Col. Parry was, early in the day, shot through the head, encouraging his men. Eighty of our battalion came in this morning, having forced their way through the enemy's rear, and come round by the way of Hellgate: we expect more, who are missing, will come in the same way.

811. *Extract from Col. Smallwood's Letter, Oct. 12, '76.*

The enemy from the 21st to the 27th of Aug., were landing their troops on the lower part of L. I., where they pitched a large encampment, and ours and their advanced parties were daily skirmishing

at long shot, in which neither party suffered much. On the 26th, the Delaware and Maryland troops, which composed part of Lord Stirling's brigade, were ordered over. Col. Haslet and myself were detained on the trial of Lt. Col. Tedwitz. After our dismissal, it was too late to get over, but pushing over early next morning we found our regiments engaged; Lord Stirling having marched them off before day to take possession of the woods and difficult passes between our lines and the enemies' encampment. But the enemy, overnight, had stole a march on our generals, having got through those passes, met and surrounded our troops on the plain grounds within two miles of our lines. Lord Stirling drew up his brigade on an advantageous rising ground, where he was attacked by two brigades in front, headed by the Gens Cornwallis [Cornwallis was in his rear.—*Ed.*] and Grant, and in his rear the main body stood ready drawn up to support their own parties, and intercept the retreat of ours: this excellent disposition, and their superior numbers, ought to have taught our generals there was no time to be lost in securing their retreat, which might at first have been effected, had the troops formed into a heavy column and pushed their retreat; but the longer this was delayed it became the more dangerous, as they were then landing more troops in front from the ships [Bennet's Cove?] Our brigade kept their ground for several hours, and in general behaved well, having received some heavy fires from the artillery and musketry of the enemy, whom they repulsed several times; but their attacks were neither so vigorous or lasting as was expected, owing, as it was imagined, to their being certain of making the whole brigade prisoners of war, for by this time they had so secured the passes on the road to our lines, (seeing our parties were not supported from thence, which indeed our numbers would not admit of,) that there was no possibility of retreating that way. Between the place of action and our lines there lay a large marsh and deep creek, not above 80 yds. across at the mouth, (the place of action upon a direct line did not much exceed a mile from a part of our lines,) towards the head of which creek there was a *mill and bridge*, across which a certain Col. Ward, from New England, who is charged with having acted a bashful part that day, passed over with his regiment and then burnt them down, though under cover of our cannon, which would have checked the enemy's pursuit at any time, otherwise this bridge might have afforded a secure retreat. There then remained no other prospect but to surrender, or attempt to retreat over this marsh and creek at the mouth, where no person had ever been known to cross. In the interim I applied to Gen. Washington for some regiments to march out

to support and cover their retreat, which he urged would be attended with too great risk to the party and the lines. He immediately afterwards sent for and ordered me to march down a New England regiment, and Capt. Thomas's company, which had just come over from N. York, to the mouth of the creek opposite where the brigade was drawn up, and ordered two field-pieces down to support and cover their retreat, should they make a push that way. Soon after our march, they began to retreat, and for a short time the fire was very heavy on both sides, till our troops came to the marsh, where they were obliged to break their order, and escape as quick as they could to the edge of the creek, under a brisk fire, notwithstanding which they brought off 28 prisoners. The enemy taking advantage of a commanding ground, kept up a continual fire from four field-pieces, which were well served and directed, and a heavy column advancing on the marsh must have cut our people off, their guns being wet and muddy, not one of them could have fired, but having drawn up the musketry and disposed of some riflemen conveniently, with orders to fire on them when they came within shot. However, the latter began their fire too soon, being at 200 yds. distance, which notwithstanding had the desired effect, for the enemy immediately retreated to the fast land, where they continued parading within 600 yds. till our troops were brought over. Most of those who swam over, and others who attempted to cross before the covering party got down, lost their arms and accoutrements in the mud and creek, and some fellows their lives, particularly two of the Maryland, two of the Delaware, and one of Astley's Pennsylvania regiments, and two Hessian prisoners were drowned. Thomas's men contributed much in bringing over this party. I have inclosed a list of the killed and missing, amounting to 256, officers included. It has been said the enemy during the action also attacked our lines, but this was a mistake. Not knowing the ground, one of their columns advanced within long shot, without knowing they were so near, and upon our artillery and part of the musketry's firing on them, they immediately fled. The 28th, during a very hard rain, there was an alarm that the enemy had advanced to attack our lines, which alarmed the troops much, but was without foundation. The 29th, it was found by a general council of war, that our fortifications were not tenable, and it was therefore judged expedient that the army should retreat from the Island that night. To effect which, notwithstanding the Maryland troops had but one day's respite, and many other troops had been many days clear of any detail duty, they were ordered on the advanced post at Fort Putnam within 250 yds. of the



enemy's approaches, and joined with two Pennsylvania regiments on the left, were to remain and cover the retreat of the army, which was happily completed under cover of a thick fog and a southwest wind, both which favored our retreat, otherwise the fear, disorder, and confusion of some of the eastern troops must have retarded and discovered our retreat, and subjected numbers to be cut off.

[See also Col. Graydon's Memoirs.—*Ed.*]

812. *N. York, Sep. 1, '76.* Last Monday we went over to L. I., and about midnight were alarmed by some of our scouting parties, who advised us that the enemy were coming up the Island with several field-pieces. Upon which near 3,000 men were ordered out, chiefly of Marylanders and Pennsylvanians, to attack them on their march. About sunrise we came up with a large body of them. The Delaware and Maryland battalion made one part. Col. Atlee, with his battalion, a little before us, had taken post in an orchard, and behind a barn; and on the approach of the enemy, he gave them a very severe fire for a considerable time, till they were near surrounding him, when he retreated to the woods. The enemy then advanced to us, when Lord Stirling, who commanded, immediately drew up in a line, and offered them battle in the true English taste. The British then advanced within about 300 yards of us, and began a very heavy fire from their cannon and mortars: for both the balls and shells flew very fast, now and then taking off a head. Our men stood it amazingly well, not even one showed a disposition to shrink. Our orders were not to fire till the enemy came within 50 yards of us; but when they perceived we stood their fire so coolly and resolutely, they declined coming any nearer, though treble our number. In this situation we stood from sunrise till 12 o'clock, the enemy firing on us the chief part of the time, when the main body of British, by a route we never dreamed of, had surrounded us, and driven within the lines, or scattered in the woods, all our men except the Delaware and Maryland battalions, who were standing at bay with double their number. Thus situated, we were ordered to attempt a retreat by fighting our way through the enemy, who had posted themselves and nearly filled every road and field between us and our lines. We had not retreated a quarter of a mile, before we were fired on by an advanced party of the enemy, and those in the rear playing their artillery on us. Our men fought with more than Roman valor. We forced the advanced party which first attacked us to give way, through which opening we got a passage down to the side of a marsh, seldom before waded over, which we passed, and then swam a narrow river, all the while exposed to the

enemy's fire. Capts. Ramsay's and Scott's companies were in front and sustained the first fire of the enemy, when hardly a man fell. The whole of the right wing of our battalion thinking it impossible to march through the marsh, attempted to force their way through the woods, where they, almost to a man, were killed or taken.

The Maryland battalion has lost 259 men, amongst whom are 12 officers: Capts. Veasy and Bowey; Lts. Butler, Sterrit, Dent, Coursey, Muse, Prawl; Ensigns Corts, Fernandes. Who killed and who prisoners is yet uncertain. Cols. Atlee, Miles and Piper, are also taken. 1,000 men missing in all. We took a few prisoners. Many officers lost their swords and guns. Most of our Generals on a high hill in the lines, viewed us with glasses, as we were retreating, and saw the enemy we had to pass through, though we could not. Many thought we would surrender in a body without firing. When we began the attack, [to cut through?] Gen. Washington wrung his hands, and cried out, "Good God! what brave fellows I must this day lose!" Major Guest commanded the Maryland battalion, (the Col. and Lt. Col. being both at York,) Capts. Adams and Lucas were sick. The Major, Capt. Ramsay, and Lt. Plunket were foremost and within 100 yards of the enemy's muzzles, when they were fired on by the enemy, who were chiefly under cover of an orchard, save a few that showed themselves and pretended to give up; clubbing their firelocks till we came within 40 yards, when they immediately presented, and blazed in our faces; they entirely overshot us, and killed some men away behind in the rear. I had the satisfaction of dropping one the first fire. I was so near I could not miss. I discharged my rifle 7 times that day.

813. *From an Officer in Col. Atlee's Battalion, dated Aug. 27.*

Yesterday, about 120 of our men went as a guard to a place on L. I. called Red Lion; about 11 at night the sentries descried 2 men coming up a water-melon patch, upon which our men fired on them. The enemy then retreated, and about 1 o'clock advanced with 200 or 300 men, and endeavored to surround our guard, but they being watchful, gave them 2 or 3 fires, and retreated to alarm the remainder of the bat., except one Lt. and about 15 men who have not been heard of as yet. About 4 o'clock this morning, the alarm was given by beating to arms, when the remainder of our battalion, accompanied by the Delaware and Maryland battalions, went to the place our men retreated from. About a quarter of a mile this side, we saw the enemy, when we got into the woods (our battalion being the advance guard) amidst the incessant fire of their field-pieces, loaded with grape shot, which continued till

10 o'clock. The Marylanders on the left, and we on the right, kept up a constant fire amid all their cannon, and saw several of them fall; but they being too many, we retreated a little, and then made a stand. Our Lt. Col. Parry was shot through the head, and I retreated with him to secure his effects, since which, I hear the enemy are within 60 yards of our lines.

814. An officer of distinction in the battle, having seen high encomiums on Col. Miles, writes the following, as a corrective, dated, N. Y., Sep. 10, '76:

"The enemy were some days encamped at Flatbush, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles South and East of our lines. Within half a mile of the enemy is a ridge of hills covered with wood, running from the Narrows about North-east toward Jamaica, about 6 miles. Through this woods are three passes, which we kept strongly guarded, 800 men at each, to prevent the enemy penetrating the woods. The night before Aug. 27, on the west road were posted Col. Hand's regiment, a detachment from Penn. and N. Y., next East were posted Col. Johnson, of Jersey, and Lt. Col. Henshaw, of Mass.; next East were posted Col. Wyllys and Lt. Col. Wills, of Conn.; East of all these Col. Miles of Penn. was posted toward Jamaica, to watch the motion of the enemy, and give intelligence. Col. Miles's guard on the East of the woods, by some fatality, what I don't know, suffered the enemy to march their main body to the East of the woods, and advance near two miles in rear of our guards in the woods without discovery. *Con. Gaz. No. 673.*

815. *Extract of a Letter from an American Officer.*

"Yesterday morning, or some time in the night before, the British landed a large body on a neck of land, on this side the mountains, and on a place where our guards were stationed. [Was this Bennet's Cove?] This soon brought on a warm engagement, which lasted from 2 or 3 o'clock in the morning, to 1 or 2 in the afternoon. The British endeavored to force our lines. Our batteries mowed them down like grass."

816. Samuel Mills, of Jamaica, L. I., enlisted in May, 1776, in Capt. Jacob Wright's company of 6 mo. volunteers; his 1st lieut. was North, from Newtown; one Wilson of Jamaica was orderly sergeant. Cap. Wright's co. was principally from Jamaica; another company of volunteers from Kings county, under Capt. Van Nuys, united with Cap. Wright's co. to fill up Col. Lasher's 1st New-York regiment—Gen. Scott's brigade. On the day of the battle of L. I. Mills was one of the inside guard and stationed in Cobble Hill fort, was not in the battle;

his station was in the fort for that day. There were 120 grenadiers in Col. Lasher's regiment. When it was known that the Americans were retreating, the grenadiers were stationed at regular distances inside the American lines, each one having 6 hand-grenades beside their other arms. In the afternoon and evening, previous to crossing over to N. Y., the soldiers were continually marching and countermarching; one regiment would march up and two down, one up and two down, so that the troops were kept in ignorance of what the final move would be, but generally supposed that an attack of the British would take place the next day. The boats were constantly going and coming to and from N. Y. during the final retreat, and when Mills' co. landed in N. Y., it was 3 o'clock A. M.

*From Mrs. Catharine R. Williams' Life of Stephen Olney of Rhode Island.*

817. "Soon after the evacuation of Boston, Olney's regiment, under Lt. Col. Ezekiel Cornell of Scituate, was ordered to N. Y. They arrived after a tedious overland march, and were posted on Brooklyn Heights, and employed in throwing up fortifications. Olney, with his regiment, was ordered on picket guard, and lay the night preceding the battle on their arms in a wood within one mile of the enemy. The ground being covered with wood, we were not exactly apprized of our situation. At daylight hearing a firing in front and rear, we perceived we were surrounded, but saw no enemy as yet. Lt. Col. Cornell ordered Capt. Tew's platoon, to which I belonged, to move in front to protect our sentries, and he marched our regiment toward our forts, where the firing continued. When they came in sight of the enemy, they run their way through and gained the camp. Many who hid in the woods came in the camp after night. But to return to Capt. Tew. He marched a little distance in front, but as the firing continued in our rear, he detached me with 20 men in front to protect the sentries, and he marched after and shared the fate of his reg.—the fate of those who fell on the sword of the enemy. I marched forward and found the enemy firing their field-pieces and some small arms into the woods, where our sentries were placed, but the balls seemed to make most havoc in the tops of the trees. I placed my men behind trees, and they kept up a deliberate fire. In half an hour the firing in the rear ceased, and I discovered a party of the enemy coming to us in that direction. I formed my men and marched off in very quick time towards our home, believing the enemy were between us and the forts. In about a mile we came out of the woods into a field beside the road which led by a school-house, by

which we must pass to get over the mill dam to our fort. On getting over the fence I saw the enemy into the road, as near the school-house as we were, drawn up in line viewing our works. The enemy saw us and ran ahead and fired; nevertheless I got nearly all my men past the school-house. After we passed them 100 yards, they huddled together on the road. I ordered my men to face about, give them one well directed fire, which I saw from the staggering had taken good effect. After we got in our fort there came on a dreadful heavy storm with thunder and lightning, and the rain fell in such torrents that the water was soon ankle-deep in the fort. With all these inconveniences, and an enemy just without musket-shot, our men could not be kept awake. They would sit down and fall asleep, though Lt. Col. Cornell threatened to make daylight shine through them. All that seemed to prevent the enemy taking our main fort was a scarecrow row of palisades from the fort to low water in the cove, which Major Box had set up that morning. On our retreat to N. Y., we had to take our baggage, camp-equipage, &c., on our shoulders to the boats, and tedious was the operation through mud and mire."

Page 170-5.

[The above account, as well as many of the others, is quite confused, owing to Olney's ignorance of the localities. Perhaps the original letters would clear up some obscure passages.—*Ed.*]

*Major Popham's account of the part he took in the Battle of L. I.*

818. On or about Aug. 21, '76, I arrived in N. Y. a 2d Lt. in Col. Haslet's regiment; a few days after I was ordered with the Delaware regiment to cross over to L. I., on Saturday, I believe. On Sunday I saw the Maryland regiment reviewed by Col. Smallwood in front of the Corkscrew fort. Next day, or next but one, I marched toward the ground occupied by our army, in the summit of the high ground in front of Gowanus, near the edge of the river, where the enemy were landing from their ships, [Bennet's Cove,] one or two lying near the shore to cover the landing. Many shots were exchanged between us and the enemy. About 12 o'clock Gen. Stirling came to the east brow of the hill and ordered the Delaware regiment up. Here we received the first order to load with ball, and take care that our men (who were awkward Irishmen and others) put in the *powder first*. We then marched up and joined the army which was drawn up in line, my regiment and my company on the left. The whole bay was covered with the enemy's shipping. The firing continued all the time of the enemy's landing, and we lost several men. About this time the enemy began to send detach

ments as scouts on our left, when Capt. Wragg and 18 men, supposing us to be Hessians by the similarity of our dress, approached too near before he discovered his mistake, when my company attacked and took them prisoners. I was immediately ordered with a guard to convey them across the creek in our rear to our lines. On descending the high ground we reached a salt meadow, over which we passed, though not miry, yet very unfavorable to silk stockings and my over-clothes. When we had reached about half way to the creek, the enemy brought a couple of pieces to bear upon us, which, when Wragg saw, he halted, in the hope of a rescue; but on my ordering him to march forward instantly, or I should fire on him, he moved on. When we got to the creek, the bank of which was exceedingly muddy, we waded up to our waists. I got in after my people and prisoners, and an old canoe that had been split and incapable of floating except by the buoyancy of the wood, served to help those who wanted help to cross a deep hole in the creek, by pushing it across from the bank which it had reached. I had advanced so far into the mud, and was so fatigued with anxiety and exercise, that I sat down on the mud with the water up to my breast, Wragg's fusee, cartouch-box, and bayonet on my shoulder; in which situation I sat till my charge were all safely landed on the rear.

*Wm. Popham, æt. 92.*

819. *Extract of a Letter from a British Officer on L. I., Sep. 4, '76, to his friend in Aberdeen.*

The 2d battalion of grenadiers, which was sent from our right to support Gen. Grant, unfortunately mistook a rebel regiment (blue faced with red) for the Hessians, and received several fires from them without returning it; and Lt. Wragg of the marines, and 20 men, being sent out to speak to them, were made prisoners. At length the mistake being discovered, they were soon beat and dispersed, but we lost several officers and men, and some of the rebels got off.

820. *Narration of the Battle fought on Long Island.*

Aug. 27, '76. James S. Martin, a native of Conn., published in 1830, a sketch of his life, under the title of "The Adventures of a Revolutionary Soldier."

"In the latter part of the month of August, I was ordered upon a fatigue party; we had scarcely reached the grand parade, when I saw our sergeant major directing his course up Broadway, towards us, in rather an unusual step for him; he soon arrived, and informed us and



then the commanding officer of the party, that he had orders to take off all belonging to our regiment and march us to our quarters, as the regiment was ordered to Long Island, the British having landed in force there. Although this was not unexpected to me, yet it gave me rather a disagreeable feeling, as I was pretty well assured I should have to snuff a little gunpowder. However, I kept my cogitations to myself, went to my quarters, packed up my clothes, and got myself in readiness for the expedition as soon as possible. I then went to the top of the house, where I had a full view of that part of the Island ; I distinctly saw the smoke of the field-artillery, but the distance and the unfavorableness of the wind prevented my hearing their report, at least but faintly. The horrors of battle then presented themselves to my mind in all their hideousness ; I must come to it now, thought I—well, I will endeavor to do my duty as well as I am able, and leave the event with Providence. We were soon ordered to our regimental parade, from which, as soon as the regiment was formed, we were marched off for the ferry. At the lower end of the street were placed several casks of sea bread, made, I believe, of canel and pease-meal, nearly hard enough for musket flints ; the casks were unheaded, and each man was allowed to take as many as he could, as he marched by. As my good luck would have it, there was a momentary halt made ; I improved the opportunity thus offered me, as every good soldier should upon all important occasions, to get as many of the biscuit as I possibly could ; no one said any thing to me, and I filled my bosom, and took as many as I could hold in my hand, a dozen or more in all, and when we arrived at the ferry-stairs I stowed them away in my knapsack. We quickly embarked on board the boats ; as each boat started, three cheers were given by those on board, which was returned by the numerous spectators who thronged the wharves ; they all wished us good luck, apparently ; although it was with most of them, perhaps, nothing more than ceremony. We soon landed at Brooklyn, upon the Island, marched up the ascent from the ferry to the plain. We now began to meet the wounded men, another sight I was unacquainted with, some with broken arms, some with broken legs, and some with broken heads. The sight of these a little daunted me, and made me think of home, but the sight and thought vanished together. We marched a short distance, when we halted to refresh ourselves. Whether we had any other victuals beside the hard bread I do not remember, but I remember my gnawing at them ; they were hard enough to break the teeth of a rat. One of the soldiers complaining of thirst to his officer ; look at that

man, said he, pointing to me, he is not thirsty, I will warrant it. I felt a little elevated to be styled *a man*. While resting here, which was not more than twenty minutes or half an hour, the Americans and British were warmly engaged within sight of us. What were the feelings of most or all the young soldiers at this time, I know not, but I know what were mine ;—but let mine or theirs be what they might, I saw a lieutenant who appeared to have feelings not very enviable ; whether he was actuated by fear or the canteen, I cannot determine now ; I thought it fear at the time ; for he ran round among the men of his company, snivelling and blubbing, praying each one if he had aught against him, or if *he* had injured any one that they would forgive him, declaring at the same time that he, from his heart, forgave them if they had offended him, and I gave him full credit for his assertion ; for had he been at the gallows with a halter about his neck, he could not have shown more fear or penitence. A fine soldier you are, I thought, a fine officer, an exemplary man for young soldiers. The officers of the new levies wore cockades of different colors to distinguish them from the standing forces, as they were called ; the field officers wore red, the captains white, and the subaltern officers green. While we were resting here our Lieutenant-Colonel and Major, (our Colonel not being with us,) took their cockades from their hats ; being asked the reason, the Lieutenant-Colonel replied, that he was willing to risk his life in the cause of his country, but was unwilling to stand a mark for the enemy to fire at. He was a fine officer and a brave soldier. We were soon called upon to fall in and proceed. We had not gone far, about half a mile, when I heard one in the rear ask another where his musket was ; I looked round and saw one of the soldiers stemming off without his gun, having left it where we last halted ; he was inspecting his side as if undetermined whether he had left it or not, he then fell out of the ranks to go in search of it : one of the company who had brought it on (wishing to see how far he would go before he missed it) gave it to him. We overtook a small party of artillery here, dragging a heavy twelve pounder upon a field carriage, sinking half way into sandy soil.—They plead hard for some one to assist them to get on their piece ; our officers paid no attention to their entreaties, but pressed forward towards a creek, where a large party of Americans and British were engaged. By the time we arrived, the enemy had driven our men into the creek, or rather mill pond, (the tide being up,) where such as could swim got across ; those that could not swim, and could not procure any thing to buoy them up, sunk. The British having several field-pieces stationed

by a brick house, were pouring the cannister and grape upon the Americans like a shower of hail; they would doubtless have done them much more damage than they did, but for the twelve pounder mentioned above; the men having gotten it within sufficient distance to reach them, and opening a fire upon them, soon obliged them to shift their quarters. There was in this action a regiment of Maryland troops (volunteers), all young men. When they came out of the water and mud to us, looking like water rats, it was truly a pitiful sight. Many of them were killed in the pond, and more were drowned. Some of us went into the water after the fall of the tide, and took out a number of the corpses and a great many arms that were sunk in the pond and creek. Our regiment lay on the ground we then occupied the following night. The next day in the afternoon, we had a considerable tight scratch with about an equal number of the British, which began rather unexpectedly, and a little whimsically. A few of our regiment went over the creek, upon business that usually employed us, that is, in search of something to eat. There was a field of Indian corn at a short distance from the creek, with several cocks of hay about half way from the creek to the cornfield; the men purposed to get some of the corn, or any thing else that was eatable. When they got up with the haycocks, they were fired upon by about an equal number of the British, from the cornfield; our people took to the hay, and the others to the fence, where they exchanged a number of shots at each other, neither side inclining to give back. A number, say forty or fifty more of our men, went over and drove the British from the fence; they were by this time reinforced in their turn, and drove us back. The two parties kept thus alternately reinforcing, until we had the most of our regiment in action. After the officers came to command, the English were soon routed from the place, but we dare not follow them for fear of falling into some snare, as the whole British army was in the vicinity of us; I do not recollect that we had any one killed outright, but we had several severely wounded, and some I believe mortally. Our regiment was alone, no other troops being near where we were lying; we were upon a rising ground, covered with a young growth of trees; we felled a fence of trees around us to prevent the approach of the enemies' horse. We lay there a day longer: in the latter part of the afternoon there fell a very heavy shower, which wet us all to the skin, and much damaged our ammunition;—about sunset, when the shower had passed over, we were ordered to parade and discharge our pieces. We attempted to fire by platoons for improvement,

but we made blundering work of it ; it was more like a running fire, than firing by divisions : however, we got our muskets as empty as our stomachs, and with half the trouble, nor was it half the trouble to have reloaded them, for we had wherewithal to do that, but not so with our stomachs.

“ Just at dusk, I, with one or two others of our company, went off to a barn, about half a mile distant, with intent to get some straw to lodge upon, the ground and leaves being drenched with water, and we as wet as they ; it was quite dark in the barn, and while I was fumbling about the floor, some one called to me from the top of the mow, inquiring where I was from ; I told him. He asked me if we had not had an engagement there, (having heard us discharge our guns ; ) I told him we had, and a severe one too ; he asked if many were killed ; I told him that I saw none killed, nor any very badly wounded. I then heard several others, as it appeared, speaking on the mow. Poor fellows, they had better have been at their posts, than skulking in a barn on account of a little wet, for I have not the least doubt but that the British had possession of their mortal parts before the noon of next day. I could not find any straw, but found some wheat in the sheaf, standing by the side of the floor ; I took a sheaf or two and returned as fast as I could to the regiment. When I arrived the men were all paraded to march off the ground ; I left my wheat, seized my musket, and fell into the ranks. We were strictly enjoined not to speak, or even cough, while on the march. All orders were given from officer to officer, and communicated to the men in whispers. What such secrecy could mean we could not divine. We marched off in the same way we had come on the Island, forming various conjectures among ourselves as to our destination. Some were of opinion that we were to endeavor to get on the flank or in the rear of the enemy. Others, that we were going up the East River, to attack them in that quarter ; but none, it seems, knew the right of the matter. We marched on, however, until we arrived at the ferry, where we immediately embarked on board the *batteaux*, and were conveyed safely to New-York, where we were landed about three o'clock in the morning, nothing against our inclinations.”

821. *Aug. 23.* Before day the enemy began to land a body of troops at Utrecht. The morning was foggy. They were discovered to be still landing after sunrise. By about 2 o'clock they reached Flatbush, where they were met by a body of our people, who skirmished with them to advantage. After that we kept a picket guard of 1500 between Flatbush and Brooklyn in the woods and on eminences, who were continually

skirmishing with the enemy. From the south part of the Bay below Bushwick in a line drawn from (i) straight on a little to the left of (j) down to the creek running up to and by Brooklyn, were our lines and forts, by which we had inclosed a tract of land to the westward, next to N. Y. Our lines fronted east. On the left, near the lowest part of the above described bay, was Fort Putnam; near the middle, Fort Greene; and towards the creek, Fort Box: the whole were composed of forts, redoubts, breastworks, &c. On Monday night about 5,000 of the enemy, with 50 or 60 light horse, filed off to the right up to Bushwick, crossing the flat lands, and making a circuit to avoid our advanced posts, with a design of falling upon our left. We had made the roads leading to our lines from the different adjacent towns quite inconvenient or unsafe. A heavy detachment marched on Tuesday morning before day from the Narrows to attack our advanced guards in that quarter, and on coming up with, began to engage them. On that, Lord Stirling went off with about 1200 to support them. Ere he arrived, the enemy landed a body of 3,000 in the small bay just below the mouth of the creek, which obliged him to form his men in two lines meeting in an obtuse angle, one stretching up to the creek between the regulars and Brooklyn, the other leading away from that, where it formed the angle towards Flatbush, and was joined by a number of the picket guard. Lord Stirling began to engage the enemy a little after sunrise. About two hours after that, between 9 and 10, the 5,000 that had marched all night and taken a circuit to Bushwick, fell upon the rear of our north road picket guard under Gen. Parsons, which occasioned another body of our men under Gen. Sullivan to advance that way with a view of supporting them. A great part of the north road picket guard fought their way down to the creek. The Hessians marched over Flatbush Plains, and formed a middle line in such a direction as to prevent Gen. Sullivan's getting into our lines in the usual way; and his men were therefore obliged to cross the creek at the upper part, next to a mill-dam. Lord Stirling's men, after having fought a long while, forded the mouth of the creek next to the bay. When the 5,000 had got down to the right of our lines, next to the creek, they made an attack, but were repulsed. The lines between Box Fort and the creek were not completed the day before. There was an opening adjoining the creek, which it was thought the enemy was acquainted with; for when they came to it and found the entrance closed with a breastwork and other defences, they appeared confounded. However, they made the attack with one party, and then with another, supposed with a view chiefly of carrying



off the dead and wounded under cover of the fire. Our people found afterwards about 100 packs. My informer rode down to the troops in this part of the line with a message from an officer more to the left, who saw the movement of the enemy, intimating his apprehension that they would be attacked, and they were in immediate readiness. The enemy proposing to cut off and make prisoners as many of our men as possible, pressed hard upon them. We had great numbers in a salt-marsh near the creek, who were fired upon without having more than one killed. The enemy's fire did but little execution, the balls flying generally over the heads of our people. Several of our men having no chance of escaping otherwise, betook themselves to the woods and afterwards came in. When the engagement began our lines were thinly manned, but 4 regiments being called in and others brought over from N. Y., there was a sufficient number before an attack could be made. Our artillerymen behaved heroically. On Wednesday, in a heavy shower of rain, the enemy attacked our lines between Forts Greene and Putnam. Our men were directed (and readily complied) to lie upon the ground, with their bodies over their firelocks, so that the enemy got repulsed. We went over with boats about 7 o'clock. The brigades were ordered to be in readiness with bag and baggage to march, but knew not where or for what; the 2d did not know where the 1st had gone; nor the 3d, the 2d. The last marched off at the firing of the 3 o'clock gun on Friday morning. The night was remarkably still, the water smooth as glass, so that all our boats went over safe, though many were but about 3 inches out of water. At sunrise a great fog came up. We left half a dozen large guns. 3 or 4 men were missing, who came off in a batteau. On Friday or Saturday the British vessels came up to the desired place. My informant was on horseback in the lines, and had a spy-glass, and saw most of the proceedings. Gen. Parsons was surrounded in a swamp and narrowly escaped. Grant said he was slain by our Gen. Parsons.—*Independent (Boston) Chronicle*, Sep. 19, '76.

*New-York*, Sep. 5, 1776. A list of the American officers prisoners with the enemy, who sent by flag for their baggage and cash. Their friends were desired to send next door to Gen. Putnam's their trunks, &c., properly directed, and leave their cash at the General's, that they might be sent by the first flag.

☞ The names included in brackets are inserted by the editor.



*1st Pennsylvania Battalion.*

Cols. Miles, Piper; Capts. Brown, Peebles, Crawl; Lts. Scott, Gray, Spear, Drasbach, Mcpherson, Lee, Brodhead, Davis, Wert, Topham; Drs. John and Jos. Davies. Col. Lutz, Mr. David Duncan, Mr. Young, Major Bird, Capt. Heiden. [2d Lts. Jacquet and Carnahan, missing. 2d Lts. Sloan and Brownlee. Chas Taylor, 3d Lt., killed.]

*Col. Kichline's Regiment.*

Capt. Graff; Lts. Lewis, Middah, Shoemaker.

*Col. Lasher's N. Y. Battalion.*

Adj. Hoogland; Lts. Troup and Dunscomb; Mr. Van Wagenen and Gilliland, volunteers. [Maj. Abeel, killed.]

*Col. Smallwood's Battalion.*

Capt. Dan'l Bowie, wounded; Lts. Wm. Steret, Wm. Ridgely, Hatch Dent, Walter Muse, Sam'l Wright, Jos. Butler, wounded; Edward Praul, Edward De Courcey; Ensigns Jas. Fernandes, William Courts.

*Col. Huntington's Regiment.*

Lt. Makepeace, Capt. Brewster; Ensigns Lyman, Chapman, Hinman, Bradford; Lt. Orcutt, Ensign Higgins, Capt. Bissel; Lts. Gillet and Gay; Adj. Hopkins, Dr. Holmes, Col. Clark. [Missing, 6 Capts, 6 Lts., 21 sergeants, 2 drummers, 126 rank and file.]

*Col. Atlee's Regiment.*

Col. Atlee; Capts. Howell, Nice, Herbert, Murray; Lts. Houston, Finney, Henderson; Dr. Young, volunteer.

John Toms, of Col. Johnson's Reg., Mr. Callender, Cadet of artillery. Mr. Kearnes, Del. Bat.—Maj. Wells, of Col. Willys' Reg. Ensign Davies. Capt. Hurst.

[Lt. Col. Parry, killed. Lt. Moore, killed. Ensign App, missing. Killed and missing, 13 sergeants and 235 privates.]

*American account of Prisoners in the 3 Pennsylvania Battalions.**1st Battalion.*

Col. Sam'l Miles, Lt. Col. Jas Piper, Capt. Richard Brown; 1st Lts. Wm. Grey, John Spear, John Davis, Geo. Wert; 2d Lts. Jos. Friesback, Wm. Mcpherson, Luke Brodhead; Drs. John and Jos. Davis. [2d Lt. Jos. Jaquet, missing. Missing of Farmer's, Brown's, Long's, Allbright's, Shade's, Weitzell's, 9 sergeants, 4 drummers, 107 privates.]

*2d Bat. of Rifle Regiment.*

Capt. Wm. Peebles ; 1st Lts. Mat. Scott, Dan'l Topham ; 2d Lt. David Sloan ; 3d Lt. Jos. Brownlee. [2d Lt. Jas Carnagan, missing. 3d Lt. Chas. Taylor, killed. Missing of Murray's, Peeble's, Marshall's, Erwin's, Grubb's, Christ's, 6 sergeants, 1 drummer, 40 privates.]

*Bat. of Musketry.*

Col. Sam'l J. Atlee, [Lt. Col. Caleb Parry, killed ;] Capts. Francis Murray, Thos. Herbert, John Nice, Jos. Howell ; Lt. Walter Finney ; Ensigns Wm. Henderson, Alex. Huston, Septimus Davis, Michael App, missing. Lt. Jos. Moore, killed. Missing of Anderson's, Murray's, Herbert's, Dehoff's, Nice's, Howell's, McClelland, late Lloyd's, 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, 75 privates.

*Howe's return of prisoners taken Aug. 27.*

3 *Generals*.—3 *Cols* ; Penn. Rifle Reg. 1, Penn. Musketeers 1, N. J. Militia 1.—4 *Lt Cols* ; Penn. Rifle Reg. 1, Penn. Militia 2, 17th Cont. Reg. 1.—3 *Majors* ; Penn. Militia 1, 17th Cont. Militia 1, 22d do. 1.—18 *Cpts* ; Penn. Rifle Reg. 2, Penn. Musketeers 4, Penn. Militia 5, 17th Cont. Reg. 4, Train of artillery 1, Maryland Provincials 2.—43 *Lts* ; Penn. Rifle Reg. 11, Penn. Musketeers 1, Penn. Militia 6, 17th Cont. Reg. 6, Del. Bat. 2, 1st Bat. N. Y. Cont. 5, 11th Bat. Cont. 1, N. J. Militia 1, 1st Bat. Maryland Independents 2, L. I. Militia 2, Train of artillery 1, Maryland Provincials 5.—11 *Ensigns* ; Penn Musketeers 4, 17th Cont. Reg. 5, Maryland Provincials 2.—*Staff* ; Adjutant 1, Surgeons 3, Volunteers 2, Privates 1006.—Total 1097.

N. B. 9 officers and 58 privates of the above wounded.

822. Mifflin and Grayson rode to the outposts on the west extremity of the lines, near Red Hook, where there was a small battery which had suffered severely from the cannonade of the Roebuck, Aug. 27. While there the fog, which lay heavily over this part of the harbor, was lifted by a shift of wind, and the British fleet, lying at its anchorage off Staten I., and within the Narrows, could be plainly seen. Boats were passing to and from the Admiral's ship. They returned to Washington and urged the withdrawal of the army. Capt Montresor, with a small party, first crossed the crest of our works and found the camp deserted. The advanced parties arrived at the ferry, just as the last boat-load of Americans had passed out of musket range.

*Reed, I. 229.*

823. On the night of the 28th, the British threw up a redoubt on the heights east of Ft. Putnam, from which they opened a fire on the fort ; and

on the 29th they made a show of attacking the lines. A strong column menaced this on land of Geo. Powers. The Americans were here prepared to receive them, and orders were issued to reserve their fire till they could see the white of their eyes. A few British officers reconnoitered the American lines, when one coming too near, was shot by Wm. Van Cott of Bushwick, who then put up his gun, and said he had done his part. Col. Philip Johnson of Sidney, N. J., fell in the battle of the 27th. He was of Sullivan's division, who says of him, "No officer could be braver in this action."

*Gen. Johnson.*

824. *N. Y., Aug. 29.* Wednesday afternoon a great hail and rain storm came on, attended with thunder and lightning; at which time the ministerial army attacked our lines on L. I., at three different places, with their utmost force; but the intrepidity of the soldiers of the United States repulsed them; so that they were obliged immediately to retreat precipitately. The men-of-war at the same time made an attempt to come up to the city, as they did also the day before, but the wind at both times entirely obstructed them.

*N. E. Chronicle.*

### *The Retreat of the American Army.*

825. PROCEEDINGS OF A COUNCIL OF GENERAL OFFICERS.

At a Council of War held on Long Island, August 29th, 1776—

Present, His Excellency Gen. Washington, Maj. Gens. Putnam, Spencer; Brig. Gens. Mifflin, McDougal, Parsons, Scott, Wadsworth, Fellows.

It was submitted to the consideration of the Council, whether, under all circumstances, it would not be eligible to leave Long Island, and its dependencies, and to remove to New-York. Unanimously agreed in the affirmative, for the following reasons:

1st. Because our advanced party had met with a defeat, and the wood was lost, where we expected to make a principal stand.

2d. The great loss sustained in the death or captivity of several valuable officers, and their battalions, or a large portion of them, had occasioned great confusion and discouragement among the troops.

3d. The heavy rain which fell two days and nights without intermission, had injured the arms, and spoiled a great part of the ammunition; and the soldiery, being without cover, and obliged to lay in the lines, were worn out, and it was to be feared would not be retained in them by any order.

4th. From the time the enemy moved from Flatbush, several large ships had endeavored to get up, as supposed into the East River, to cut

off our communications, (by which the whole army would have been destroyed,) but, the wind being N.E., could not effect it.

5th. Upon consulting with persons of knowledge of the harbor, they were of opinion that small ships might come between Long Island and Governor's Island, where there are no obstructions, and which would cut off the communication effectually ; and who were also of opinion the hulks sunk between Governor's Island and the city of New-York were no sufficient security for obstructing that passage.

6th. Though our lines were fortified by some strong redoubts, yet a great part of them were weak, being abattied with brush, and affording no strong cover,—so that there was reason to apprehend they might be forced, which would put our troops in confusion, and, having no retreat, they must have been cut to pieces or made prisoners.

7th. The divided state of the troops, renders our defence very precarious, and the duty of defending long and extensive lines in so many different places, without proper conveniences and cover, so very fatiguing, that the troops had become dispirited by their incessant duty and watching.

8th. Because the enemy had sent several ships of war into the Sound, to a place called Flushing Bay ; and, from the information received that a part of their troops was moving across Long Island that way, there was reason to apprehend they meant to pass over land, and form an encampment above Kingsbridge, in order to cut off and prevent all communication between our army and the country beyond them, or to get in our rear.

826. " By ten o'clock the troops began to retire from the lines, so that no chasm was made ; but as one regiment left their station or guard, the remaining troops moved to the right and left, and filled up the vacancies, while Washington took his station at the ferry and superintended the embarkation. As the dawn approached, those of us who remained in the trenches became very anxious for our safety, at which time there were several regiments still on duty, and a dense fog began to rise, and seemed to settle over both encampments ; so dense was the atmosphere, that a man could not be discerned six yards off. When the sun rose we had orders to leave the lines, but before we reached the ferry the regiment was ordered back again. Col. Chester faced about and returned to the lines, where the regiment tarried till the sun had risen, but the fog remained as dense as ever. Finally a second order came, and we joyfully bid those trenches a long adieu. When we reached Brooklyn ferry the boats had not yet returned from their last

trip, but they soon appeared. I think I saw Gen. Washington on the ferry stairs when I stepped into one of the last boats. I left my horse at the ferry, tied to a post. The troops having all safely reached N. Y., and the fog continuing thick as ever, I got leave to return with a crew of volunteers for my favorite horse. I had got off with him some distance into the river before the enemy appeared in Brooklyn. As soon as they reached the ferry we were saluted merrily from their musketry, and finally by their field-pieces. When the enemy had taken possession of the heights opposite the city of N. Y., they commenced firing from the artillery, and the fleet pretty soon were in motion to take possession of those waters."

*Col. Tallmadge, as quoted by Simms.*

The guns of Fort Stirling were unspiked and turned on the boats of the retreating Americans. Three persons who left the Island last in a batteau, fell into the enemy's hands.

*N. E. Chronicle.*

*Col. Hand's Account of the Retreat.*

827. In the evening of the 29th of August, 1776, with several other commanding officers of corps, I received orders to attend Major Gen. Mifflin: when assembled, Gen. Mifflin informed us that in consequence of the determination of a board of General officers, the evacuation of Long Island, where we then were, was to be attempted that night; that the Commander-in-chief had honored him with the command of the covering party, and that our corps were to be employed in that service; he then assigned us our several stations which we were to occupy as soon as it was dark, and pointed out Brooklyn Church as an alarm post, to which the whole were to repair and unitedly oppose the enemy in case they discovered our movements and made an attack in consequence. My regiment was posted in a redoubt on the left, and in the lines on the right of the great road below Brooklyn Church; Capt. Henry Miller commanded in the redoubt. Part of a regiment of the flying camp of the State of New-York, were in the beginning of the night posted near me; they showed so much uneasiness at their station, that I petitioned General Mifflin to suffer them to march off, lest they might communicate the panic with which they were seized to my people; the General granted my request, and they marched off accordingly. After that nothing remarkable happened at my post till about two o'clock in the morning, when Alexander Scammell, since Adjutant General, who that day acted as A. D. C. to the Commander-in-chief, came from the left inquiring for Gen'l Mifflin, who happened to be with me at the time. Scammell told him that the boats were wait-

ing, and the Commander-in-chief anxious for the arrival of the troops at the ferry. Gen'l Mifflin said he thought he must be mistaken, that he did not imagine the General could mean the troops he immediately commanded. Scammell replied he was not mistaken; adding that he came from the extreme left, and had ordered all the troops he had met to march; that in consequence they were then in motion, and that he would go on to give the same orders. Gen. Mifflin then ordered me to call in my advanced pickets and sentinels, to collect and form my regiment, and to march as soon as possible, and quitted me. Having marched into the great road leading to the church, I fell in with the troops returning from the left of the lines; having arrived at the church I halted to take up my camp equipage which, in the course of the night, I had carried there by a small party. Gen'l Mifflin came up at the instant and asked the reason of the halt? I told him, and he seemed very much displeased, and exclaimed: "Damn your pots and kettles, I wish the devil had them: march on!" I obeyed, but had not gone far before I perceived the front had halted, and hastening to inquire the cause, I met the Commander-in-chief, who perceived me, and said, is not that Col. Hand? I answered in the affirmative. His Excellency said he was surprised at me in particular; that he did not expect I would have abandoned my post. I answered that I had not abandoned it—that I had marched by order of my immediate commanding officer; he said it was impossible. I told him I hoped if I could satisfy him I had the orders of Gen'l Mifflin, he would not think me particularly to blame; he said he undoubtedly would not. Gen'l Mifflin then coming up, and asking what the matter was, his Excellency said, "Good God! Gen'l Mifflin, I am afraid you have ruined us by so unseasonably withdrawing the troops from the lines." Gen'l Mifflin replied with some warmth, "I did it by your order." His Excellency declared it could not be; Gen'l Mifflin swore by God, "I did," and asked "did Scammell act as an A. D. C. for the day, or did he not?" his Excellency acknowledged he did. "Then," said Mifflin, "I had orders through him." The Gen'l replied it was a dreadful mistake, and informed him that matters were in much confusion at the ferry, and unless we could resume our posts before the enemy discovered we had left them, in all probability the most disagreeable consequences would follow. We immediately returned, and had the good fortune to recover our former stations and keep them for some hours longer, without the enemy perceiving what was going forward.



828. *British Account of the Lines and Retreat.*

The lines could not be taken by assault ; but by approaches. We had no fascines to fill ditches, no axes to cut abatis, and no scaling ladders to assault so respectable a work. The lines were a mile and a half in extent, including angles, cannon-proof, with a chain of five redoubts, or rather fortresses with ditches, as had the lines that formed the intervals ; the whole surmounted with a most formidable abatis, finished in every part. A corporal and six men had a difficulty in getting through the *abatis*. They were reconnoitering before daybreak, and at 4 o'clock discovered the lines were evacuated. The pickets marched 25 minutes after. General Robertson heard of the retreat at 7 o'clock, and his brigade was ordered to march at 8, but while marching to the ferry he was ordered toward Hellgate to meet Lee, reported to be landing there with an army. We were on the rear of the enemy ; some were killed or taken prisoners in Brooklyn. We saw three or four boats afloat—some boats not off. The *debris* of their rear guard embarked about 8 or 9 o'clock. The Americans fired grape from their 32 pounders in the city and at the ship yards, 850 yards off. Their retreat was secured by forts on Brooklyn heights and floating batteries in the river. No boat could be stationed so as to see the passing at Brooklyn ferry without exposure to the American batteries.

*Parliamentary Register*, Vol. 13.

## PART III.

### SUBMISSION OF KINGS COUNTY.

829. Thus the people of Kings County, after a few had been persuaded or forced into rebellion, were abandoned by their countrymen to all its penalties. Accordingly they lost no time in seeking to make their peace with the King's Commissioners.

*To the RIGHT HONORABLE RICHARD, LORD VISCOUNT HOWE, of the Kingdom of Ireland, and his EXCELLENCY WM. HOWE, Esquire, General of His Majesty's forces in America, the King's Commissioners for restoring peace to His Majesty's Colonies in North America.*

Your Excellencies by your Declaration bearing date July 14, '76, were pleased to signify that "the King is desirous to deliver his American subjects from the calamities of war, and other oppressions which they now undergo; and to restore the Colonies to his protection and peace;" and, by a subsequent Declaration, dated Sep. 19, '76, having also been pleased to express your desire "to confer with His Majesty's well-affected subjects, upon the means of restoring the public tranquillity, and establishing a permanent union with every colony as part of the British Empire;" we therefore, whose names are hereunto subscribed, freeholders and inhabitants of Kings County, in the Province of New-York, reflecting with the tenderest emotions of gratitude on this in-

stance of His Majesty's paternal goodness, and encouraged by the affectionate manner in which His Majesty's gracious purpose hath been conveyed to us by your Excellencies, who have thereby evinced, that humanity is inseparable from that true magnanimity and those enlarged sentiments which form the most shining characters, beg leave to represent to your Excellencies,

That we bear true allegiance to our rightful sovereign, Geo. the Third, as well as warm affection to his sacred person, crown, and dignity; to testify which, we, and each of us, have voluntarily taken an oath [in the church at Flatbush] before WM. AXTELL, Esq., one of His Majesty's Council for this Province, in the following words, viz:

*I do sincerely promise and swear, that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to His Majesty, King Geo. the Third, and that I will defend his crown and dignity, against all persons whatsoever. So help me God.*

That we esteem the constitutional supremacy of Great Britain over these Colonies and other depending parts of His Majesty's dominions, as essential to the union, security, and welfare of the whole empire; and sincerely lament the interruption of that harmony which formerly subsisted between the parent State and these her Colonies. We, therefore, humbly pray that your Excellencies would be pleased to restore this County to His Majesty's protection and peace.

Nov., 1776.

Rem Adriance,	Evert Banker, jr.	Cor's Bennet,
Rob't Aitkins, 2,	Wm. Barre,	Wm. Bennet, 2,
Petrus Amberman,	Chas. Barre,	Jere'h Bennett,
Harman Ando?	John Beenem,	Wineant Bennet,
John Antonides,	Jas. Bennet,	Jacob Bennet,
Peter Antonides,	Peter Bennet,	Lucas Benberg,
Vincentius Antonides,	John Bennet,	Moses Beedle,
Wm. Axtell,	Jan Bennett,	Ded'rick Bergen,
Lodowick Bamper, n.x.	Ab'm Bennet, 2,	Simon Bergen, 2,

Teunis Bergen,	Peter Cortelyou,	Charles T. Duryee,
Johannes Bergen,	Jaques Cortelyou,	Cor's Duryee,
Michael Bergen,	John Covert, 3,	Peter Duryee, 2,
Thos. Betts, 2,	Rich'd Covert,	Christian Duryee,
Cor's Bise,	Jeremiah Covert,	Isaac Eldert,
John Blake,	Jacob Cosyn,	Johannes Eldert,
Nich's Blom,	Cor's Cozine,	Thos. Elsworth,
Gerret Boerum,	John Cowwenhoven,	John Emens,
Ferdinand Berou?	John R. Cowenhoven,	Jacobus Emens, 2,
Jacob Boerum,	Jas. Cowenhoven,	Ab'm Emans, 2,
Johannes Boerum,	Nich. Covenhoven,	Thos. Everit,
John Boerum,	Rem Couwenhoven,	John Foorhest,
Ab'm Bogart, 2,	John Crawley,	Colen Folkertson,
Cor's Bogert,	Casper Crisper,	Wm. Furman,
Gisbert Bogert,	Harmon Crispeer,	Robert Galbreath,
John Boyce,	Andrew Crispeer,	John Gavel,
Dan'l <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Boyel,	Johannes Debevoise,	Samuel Garrison,
Jaques Borkeloo,	John Debevoise,	Sam'l Gerresen,
Jan Booryes,	Chas. Debevoise, 2,	Jacobus Golden,
Martin Brevoort,	Jacobus Debevoise,	Geo. Gosling,
Harmanus Burkuloo,	Sam'l Debevoise,	John Hallet,
Cor's Buys,	Geo. Debevois,	Rob't Hargrave, N. Y.
Dan'l Buys,	Joost Debevoise,	John Harris,
John Buys,	Ab'm Deforest,	Fred'k Hatfield,
Thos. Colange,	Johannes Degraf,	Adrian Hegeman, 2,
George Carpenter,	John Demott,	John Hegeman, 2,
Martinus Carshow,	Is. Denyse,	Peter Hegeman, 2,
Jacob Cushow,	Denyse Denyse,	Jacobus Hegeman,
Wm. Chardavoyne,	Rutgers Denyse,	Jas. Hegeman,
John M'Clenachan,	Fred'k Depeyster,	Evert Hegeman,
Joseph Compton,	John Devoe, 2,	Petrus Hegeman,
Andries Conselye,	John Ditmars,	Jos. Hegeman,
John Conselje,	Johannes Ditmars, 3,	Ab'm Hegeman,
Gabriel Cook, 2,	John J. Ditmars,	Rem Hegeman,
Jacobus Cornell,	Gab'l Duryee, 2,	Dennis Hegeman,
Peter Cornell, 2,	Ab'm Duryee, 2,	Stephen Herriman,
Wm. Cornell,	Charles Duryee,	Israel Horsefield,
Isaac Cornell,	Johannes Duryea,	Thos. Horsefield,
John Cornell,	Jacob Duryea,	C. Wm. Howard,
Whit'd Cornell,	Simon Duryee,	Jos. Howard,

Jacob Hicks,	Jurrien Lott,	Johannes Remsen,
Sam'l Hubbard,	Maurice Lott, 2,	John A. Remsen,
Barnardus Hubbard,	John McClenachan,	Ab'm Remsen,
Elias Hubbard, 2,	Gerret Martense, 2,	Wm. Remsen,
Jas. Hubbard,	Adrian Martense,	Geo. Remsen,
John Hulst,	Jores Martense, 2,	Derick Remsen, 2,
William Johnson,	Leffert Martense,	Aris Remsen,
John Johnson,	Isaac Martense,	Jacob Remsen, 2,
Hend'k Johnson,	Leonard May,	Jeromus Remsen,
Coert Johnson,	Jacob Meserole,	Rem A. Remsen,
Fornant Johnson,	John Milber,	Joris Remsen, 2,
Barent Johnson, 3,	Garret Middagh,	Rem Remsen,
Dan'l Jones,	John Middagh,	Marten Reyers,
Jacob Kershow,	David Molenaor,	Jos. Reyers,
Tunis Kershow,	Geo. Moore,	Edw'd Reynolds,
Wm. Kowenhoven,	Ab'm Murff,	John Casp. Rubel, v.d.M.
Peter Kowenhoven,	John Murphe,	Barnardus Ryder,
Gerret Kowenhoven,	Petrus Muerenbeldt,	Lawrence Ryder,
Court Lake,	John Myford,	Sam'l Ryder,
Derick Lake,	Philip Nagel,	Stephen Ryder,
Dan'l Lake,	Peter Neefus,	Wilhelmus Ryder,
Leffert Lefferts, 2,	Petrus Neefus,	Jacob Ryerson,
Hend'k Lefferts,	John Nostrand,	John Ryerson, 2,
Jacob Lefferts,	Garret Noorstrandt,	Hend'k Schenck,
Barent Lefferts,	John Oake,	Stephen Schenck,
Nich's Lefferts,	Hend'k Oake,	Nich's Schenck,
Jan Lequier,	Thos. Pearsall,	Martin Schenck, 2,
Ab'm Luquer,	Wm. Plowman,	Stephen Schenck,
John Lewis,	Theod's Polhemus, 2,	John Schenck, 2,
Roeloff Lott,	Ab'm Polhemus,	Jan Schenck,
Engelbert Lott, 2,	John Polhemus,	Caleb Scofield,
Johannes Lott, 2,	Jotham Post,	Benj. Seaman,
Petrus Lott,	Thos. Powels,	Chas. Semper,
Dennis H. Lott,	Peter Praa Provoost,	Isaac Selover,
Johannes E. Lott,	John Rapalje, jr.	Jacob Sickels,
John Lott,	Dan'l Rapalje,	Hend'k Sickels,
Hend'k Lott,	Geo. Rapalje,	Dan'l Simonsen,
Christopher Lott,	Tennis Rapalje,	Fred'k Simonson,
Simon Lott,	Folkert Rapalje,	Evert Shareman,
Jeromus Lott,	Jores Rapalje,	John Skillman,

Thos. Skillman,	Fernandus Suydam,	Vernant Van Sickel,
John Smith,	Jacob Suydam,	Fernandes Van Sienlen,
Lewis Sness,	Sam'l Sullen,	Johannes Van Sicklen,
Isaac Snedeker, 2,	Albert Terhune,	Jeremias Vanderbilt,
Ab'm Snedeker,	Roeloff Terhune,	John Vanderbilt, 2,
Johannes Snedeker,	Chas. Titus,	Rem Vanderbilt,
Jacob Snedeker,	David Titus,	Peter Vanderbilt, 2,
David Sprong, 2,	Frans Titus,	Wm. Vandervoort,
Stephen Sprong,	Tetus Titus,	Paul Vandervoort,
Gabriel Sprong,	Teunis Tiebout,	Jan Vandervoort,
Wm. Sprong,	Henry Van Beuren,	John Vandervoort,
Volkert Sprong, jr.	Isaac Van Brunt,	Michael Vandervoort, 2,
Jacob Stellenwerf,	Albert Van Brunt,	Lamb't Vandervoort,
John Stewart,	Adrian Van Brunt,	John Vanderveer, 2,
Nich's Stillwell, jr. 2,	Wm. Van Brunt,	Hend'k Vanderveer,
Thos. Stillwell, 2,	Rutgert Van Brunt, 4,	Cor's Vanderveer, jr.
Joost Stilwell,	Cor's Van Brunt,	Jacobus Vanderveer,
Rutgert Stillwell,	Cort Van Brunt,	Gerret Vandine,
Rich. Stillwell, 2,	Jan Van Duyn,	Mat. Vandyke,
Christ'r Stillwell,	Cor's Van Duyn, 3,	Isaac Vangelder,
Peter Stoothoff,	Jan Van Dyne,	Jacobus Vandeventer,
Garret Stoothoff,	John Vandyck,	Bürger Vandewater,
Johannes Stoothoff,	Wm. Van Dyck, 2,	Peter Vandewater,
Wilhelmus Stoothoff, 3,	Hend'k Van Cleef,	Bernardus Vandewater,
Albert Stoothoff,	John Van Cleef, 2,	John Van Varck,
And. Stockholm,	David Van Cott, 2,	Cor's Van Zinze,
Garret Stryker, 2,	Aert Van Pelt,	Niclas Vegte,
Sam'l Strycker,	Wynant Van Pelt,	Jos. Vonck,
John Stryker,	Johannes Van Pelt,	Adrian Voorhees,
Michael Stryker,	Peter Van Pelt, 2,	Ab'm Voorhees,
Cornelius Strycker,	Rem Van Pelt, 2,	Lawrence Voorhees,
Jacobus Suydam,	Jacob Van Nuys,	Peter Voorhees,
Hend'k Suydam, 4,	Wilhelmus Van Nuys,	Stephen Voorhees,
John Suydam, 3,	Joost Van Nuys,	Robert Voorhees,
Lambert Suydam,	Ulpianus Van Sinderen,	John Voorhees,
Vernandt Suydam,	U. Van Sinderen, v.d.M.	Aert Voorhees,
Hend'k H. Suydam,	Cor's Van Sice,	Thos. Whitlock,
Andrew Suydam,	Garret Van Sice,	Jos. White, 2,
Evert Suydam,	Chas. Van Sice,	Garret Williamson,
Tunis Suydam,	John Van Sienlen,	Nich's Williamson,



Wm. Williamson,	Barent Wyckoff,	Cor's Wyckoff,
Jeremiah Williamson,	Nich's Wyckoff,	Joost Wyckoff,
John Williamson,	Peter Wyckoff, 2,	Gerret Wyckoff,
Peter Williamson,	Hend'k Wyckoff, 2,	John Youngs,
David Wortman,	Johannes Wyckoff,	Sam'l Zeller.

*To His Excellency Wm. Tryon, Esq., Gov. &c.*

830. We, the members of the Provincial Congress, the County Committee and the Committees of the different townships elected for and by the inhabitants of Kings Co., feel the highest satisfaction in having it in our power to dissolve ourselves without danger of the County being desolated, as it was by repeated threats, some short time ago. We do hereby accordingly dissolve ourselves, rejecting and disclaiming all power of Congress and Committees, totally refusing obedience thereto, and revoking all proceedings under them whatsoever, as being repugnant to the laws and constitution of the British Empire, and undutiful to our sovereign, and ruinous to the welfare and prosperity of this County. We beg leave to assure your Excellency we shall be exceeding happy in obeying the legal authority of government, whenever your Excellency shall be pleased to call us forth, being from long experience well assured of your Excellency's mild and upright administration.

Signed, 3d and 4th Dec., 1776.

Philip Nagel,	John Suydam,	Ab'm Laquere,
Wm. Johnson,	Wilh's Stoothoff,	Derick Remsen,
Evert Suydam,	Casper Crisper,	Ab'm Voorhies,
Rich'd Stillwell,	Isaac Cortelyou,	Isaac Denyce,
Johannes E. Lott,	Petrus Lott,	Johannes Bergen,
Rem Cowvenhoven,	Denyse Denyse,	John Vanderbelt,
Nich's Cowvenhoven,	Engelbert Lott,	Theodo's Polhemus,
Joost Duryea,	J. Hubbard,	Wm. Vanbrunt,
Jerem'h Vanderbilt,	Garret Wyckoff,	Jacobus Vandeventer,
Stephen Voorhees,	Rich'd Stillwell, jr.	John Titus,
Adrian Voorhies,	Rutgert Vanbrunt,	Cor's Wyckoff,
Petrus Van Pelt,	Adrian Hegeman,	Johannes Debevoice,
Leffert Lefferts,	*Ab'm Van Ranst,	*Wilhelmus Van Nuys,
*Nich's Grudendyck,	*Albert Vanbrunt,	*Jeremias Remsen,

[Those to whose names a star is prefixed were either sick, or out of the County.]

## PART IV.

### ARMED OCCUPATION OF KINGS COUNTY.

831. His Majesty has observed with great satisfaction the effusions of loyalty and affection which break forth in the addresses of his faithful subjects upon their deliverance from the tyranny and oppression of the rebel Committees: and the proof given by the inhabitants of Kings Co. of their zeal for the success of His Majesty's measures, by so generously contributing toward the expense of raising Col. Fanning's battalion, cannot fail of recommending them to His Majesty's favor.

*Lord Geo. Germaine.*

832. *Jan. 27, '77, Gaine.* The corps of militia in Kings Co., from motives of loyalty to their sovereign, and zeal to the constitution, have voluntarily deposited in the hands of the Hon. Wm. Axtell, £310. 8. as an addition to the noble provision made to the battalion now raising under the command of Col. Fanning, to be appointed according to the direction of His Excellency Gov. Tryon.

Gen. Edmond Fanning died in London, 1818, at an advanced age. The world contained no better man in all the relations of life, as friend, landlord and master. He lost a large property by raising a regiment in the Revolution. He was appointed Lt. Gov. of Nova Scotia, next he was Gov. of Prince Edward's Island 19 years. He resigned from ill health, and to attend to his private affairs, to the grief of all. He left a widow and 3 accomplished daughters.

*Gent. Mag.*

833. The wounded prisoners taken, Aug. 27, were put in the churches of Flatbush and N. Utrecht, but being neglected and unattended, were wallowing in their own filth, and breathed an infected air. Ten days after, Dr. Richard Bailey, from the hospital on Staten Island, was appointed to superintend the sick, aided by Dr. Silas

Holmes, of Norwich, Conn., a prisoner, Holmes represents Bailey as humane, and dressing the wounded daily. He got a sack-bed, sheet and blanket for each prisoner, distributed the patients into the adjacent barns, without consent of the owners, and allowed them to go to the neighboring houses to buy milk. One tried to escape, when Campbell, Capt. of the guard, opposed their going, but gave way to the Doctor's request. When the wounded were sent to N. Y., Dr. B. accompanied them. *N. Y. Indep. Gaz., Dec. 20, '83.*

834. [In Jan. '77, the American prisoners in N. Y. were paroled and billeted on the inhabitants of Kings Co. Congress agreeing to pay \$2 per week for their board. Col. Graydon thus describes his sojourn there.—*Ed.*]

Flatbush was the place assigned for the officers of our regiment, Col. Shee's and Col. Magaw's. Here also were stationed Cols. Miles, Atlee, Rawlins, and Maj. Williams. The indulgence of arranging ourselves agreeably to our respective circles of acquaintance was granted us by Mr. Loring. Lt. Forrest and myself were billeted on Mr. Jacob Suydam, whose house was pretty large, consisting of buildings which appeared to have been erected at different times. The front and better part was occupied by Mr. Theophylact Bache and family, from N. Y. Though we were in general civilly enough received, it cannot be supposed we were very welcome to our Low Dutch hosts, whose habits were extremely parsimonious, and whose winter provision was barely sufficient for themselves. Had they been sure of receiving the \$2 per week, it might have reconciled them, Congress or ourselves being looked on as paymasters. They were, however, a people who seemed thoroughly disposed to submit to any power that might be imposed on them: and whatever might have been their propensities at an earlier stage of the contest, they were now the dutiful and loyal subjects of His Majesty King George III. Their houses and beds we found clean; but their living extremely poor. A sorry wash made up of a sprinkling of bohea, and the darkest sugar on the verge of fluidity, with half-baked bread (fuel being among the scarcest articles at Flatbush) and a little stale butter, constituted our breakfast. At our first coming, a small piece of pickled beef was occasionally boiled for dinner, but to the beef which was soon consumed, there succeeded *clippers* or clams; and our unvaried supper was *supon* or mush, sometimes with

skimmed milk, but more generally with buttermilk, blended with molasses, which was kept for weeks in a churn, as swill is saved for hogs. I found it, however, after a little use, very eatable; and supper soon became my best meal. The table company consisted of the master of the house, Mr. Jacob Suydam, an old bachelor; a young man, a shoemaker, of the name of Rem Hegeman, married to Jacob's niece, who with a mewling infant in her arms, never failed to appear. A black boy too, was generally in the room; not as a waiter, but a sort of *enfant de maison*, who walked about or took post in the chimney corner with his hat on, and occasionally joined in the conversation. Rem Hegeman, and *Yonichy* his wife, gave themselves no airs; nor was harmony with uncle Jacob ever interrupted; but once, when soured a little, he made a show of knocking down Mr. Forrest, with a pair of yarn stockings he had just drawn from his legs, as he sat in the chimney corner one evening preparing for bed; but moments of peevishness were allowable to our host, for we had been consuming his provisions, while he had never seen a penny of our money. The religion of the Dutch, like their other habits, was unostentatious and plain; and a simple, silent grace before meat prevailed at the table of Jacob Suydam. When we were all seated, he suddenly clapped his hands together, threw his head on one side, closed his eyes, and remained mute and motionless for about a minute. His niece and nephew followed his example, but with such an eager solicitude that the copied attitude should be prompt and simultaneous, as to give an air of absurdity to what might otherwise have been very decent. Although little of the vernacular accent remained on the tongues of these people, they had some peculiarities in their phraseology. Instead of asking you to sit down to table, they invited you to *sit by*.

The morning after our arrival at Flatbush, we encountered Mr. Bache in the piazza, which extended the whole length of the building on the South side. His being an Englishman, and a determined loyalist, did not prevent him from accosting us very civilly. He knew that opposition to the mother country was not confined to a low and desperate faction, as it was the fashion among loyalists to represent us. His brother was a Whig, and had married Dr. Franklin's daughter. In addition to frequent invitations to tea, and to partake of his Maderia, "to help us along a little," as he expressed it,

in allusion to the meagre fare of Jacob's table, I was indebted to him for the offer of his purse, though he did not know me. I declined it, as I had no need of it. I availed myself of his services in executing small commissions for me when he went to N. Y., which was almost daily.

There were several New-Yorkers with their families residing in Flatbush. Of these Col. Axtell was apparently the first in wealth and importance. He was neatly seated at a country house, at the entrance of the village [since Dr. Robinson's] and I had once the honor of supping with him, together with 8 or 10 of my fellow-prisoners. In this family was a Mr. Frederick Depeyster, a young man, better known by the fondling appellation of "Feady," and two young ladies, all relations of Col. Axtell. One of these, a Miss Shipton, had so much toleration for our cause, as to marry a Col. Giles, of our army. Next in consequence to Col. Axtell, might be placed Mayor Matthews, of N. Y., who divided his time between the village and city, in each of which he had a house. There were also here Miles Sherbrook, and Mr. Jauncey. Major Moncrieffe, of the British army, a relation of Mr. Bache, also spent much time here, where he had a daughter, [the beautiful Mrs. Cogan.]

835. The principal person in a Low Dutch village appears to be the *Domine* or minister; and Flatbush, at this time, revered her domine, Rubel, a rotund, jolly-looking man, a follower of Luther, and a Tory, on whom were billeted Cols. Atlee and Miles. At Flatlands, there was also a domine, Van Zinder, a disciple of Calvin, and a Whig. He was in person and principle a perfect contrast to Mr. Rubel, being a lean and shrivelled little man, with a triangular sharp-pointed hat, and silver locks which "streamed like a meteor flowing to the troubled air," as he whisked along with great velocity in his chaise through Flatbush. He was distinguished by a species of pulpit eloquence, which might be truly said to "bring matters home to men's business and bosoms." Mr. Bache assured me that in once descanting on the wily arts of the devil, he likened him to my landlord, sneaking and skulking about to get a shot at a flock of snipes, in shooting of which, it seems, Jacob was eminently skilful.

[Van Sinderin and Rubel were both ministers of the Reformed Dutch Church. An account of them may be found in Strong's Flatbush. The

following inscriptions are taken from their tomb-stones, which I have translated from Dutch into English.

*Hier leyt het Liechaem van den Wel-Eerwaerde Heer Ulpianus Van Sinderen in zyn leeven Predicant in Kings County, Overleeden den 23 July, 1796, oud Zynde 88 Jaeren, 7 Maanden en 12 daegen.*

Here lies the body of the very worthy Mr. Ulpianus Van Sinderen, in his lifetime preacher in Kings County, died July 23, 1796, aged 88 years, 7 months and 12 days.

*Tot gedachtenis van Joh's Casp's Rubel V. D. M.—Geboren den 6de March, O. S., 1719.—Overleden den 19de Maii 1797.*

To the memory of John Caspar Rubel, minister of God's Word, born March 6th, 1719, O. S., died May, 19th, 1797.—*Ed.*]

Some fellows, one morning, on the road to N. Y. market with fish, were stopped by Capt. Lenox, Lt. Wright, of Maryland, and Lt. Stewart, of Delaware, who wished to buy some: but were told by the fishmongers, that they would not sell to rebels. This produced reproachful language on both sides, when the officers laying hold of the fish, began to bandy them about the jaws of the ragamuffins who had insulted them. A complaint was immediately lodged with Gen. Robertson: the accused were escorted by a guard to N. Y., and on the statement of the fishmongers, being found in aggression were required to make acknowledgments; which refusing to do, they were forthwith consigned to the custody of the Provost Marshal. With him they remained 2 or 3 weeks, but at length were released without the apology. Cunningham had used them well, partly owing, perhaps, to Gen. Robertson's instructions, and partly to Mr. Lenox's being well supplied with money.

There were five of the Misses Van Hornes (avowed Whigs, notwithstanding their civility to British officers), all handsome and well bred, who with their mother, a widow lady, had removed from New Jersey to Flatbush. Mr. Clarkson, a connection of theirs, at whose house they staid in Brunswick, had a house also at Flatbush. Being a Whig, he had left it on the approach of the enemy, and it had been a good deal injured by the Germans. He was now permitted to return to it; and Mrs. Van Horne and her daughters came along with him. Perhaps the way to his return was smoothed by the ladies' influence with the British officers. Miss Susan Van Horne used to walk the streets of Flatbush with a British Baronet, Sir John Wrottesley, whose demeanor was gentlemanly and worthy of his rank.



Col. Magaw,\* to beguile the tedious hours of captivity had taken to him a wife (Martha, daughter of Col. R. Van Brunt) as had one or two others. There was a fatiguing sameness in our occupations, for which we had no cure. During a residence of 5 months on L. I., I was but once beyond our limits—and that was to dine at Jamaica. [See Queen's Co. p. 155]. At length my mother came from Penn. and boldly waited on Sir Wm. Howe. On requesting to speak with him she was shown into a parlor, where taking a seat, she was meditating upon the manner of addressing him, when Sir William entered the room. Rising she said, "Sir Wm. Howe, I presume!" He answered by a bow. She then begged permission for her son to go home on parole. "And then to take up arms against us again, I suppose," said Sir William. "By no means, sir, I solicit his release on parole; that will restrain him till exchanged, and if I have any influence over him, he shall never take up arms again." The General seemed to hesitate, but gave no answer. On the renewal of her suit, he appeared by his manner (for he was sparing of words) to assent. She asked, "Have I your excellency's permission for my son to go home? Bowing, he answered, "Yes." "May Col. Miles and Maj. West," added she, "be permitted to go also?" "Now madam," observed the General, "you are making two requests instead of one." The boon was, however, extended to Miles and West, who left Flatbush, July, '77, escorted to the end of the village by their less lucky fellow prisoners. The boarding had first to be paid, however, and old Jacob's heart was gladdened by the sight of a sum of money he had despaired of. The prisoners repaired to the office of Mr. Loring, and signed a parole, and then embarked in a sloop for Elizabethtown Point.—*Graydon's Memoirs*.

\* Col. Robt. Magaw, an eminent Attorney, died at Carlisle, Penn., 1795.

836. Stephen Rapalje is taken at New Rochelle with a large quantity of cash, locked in saddle-bags, brought from L. I., and paroled. Jan. 23, '77. *Jour.* 784.

837. Rem Cowenhoven offers \$15 reward for Jaff, a runaway negro a pretty forward chap, had on a claret-colored coat and breeches, scarlet jacket, supposed to be at Brunswick or Amboy.

*Gainc, Feb.* 10, '77.

838. *Gaine*, March 3, '77. A few days ago, S. Bergen was accidentally shot in the leg by a musket he was buying of a sailor, and died from loss of blood.

839. *May* 17, '77. 200 wagons have lately been sent from L. I. to the enemy's head-quarters at Brunswick, to assist in removing their baggage thence.

840. Col. Ethan Allen, at N. Lots, has recovered his health, but will need money. *July* 27, '77.

[Allen was billeted at Daniel Rapalje's. On hearing the news of the battle of Bennington, he mounted on the roof of Howard's Inn, and gave three cheers, which so exasperated the British officers present, that he was thrown in the Provost. *See his Life.—Ed.*]

841. £3 reward. Taken by force from Isaac Selover, Flatlands, a negro woman, Bet. *Gaine*, Sep. 22, '77.

842. Died at New Lots, Oct. 23, Elbert Hegeman, Esq., in the 91st year of his age. Few men ever possessed a more humane and compassionate heart. He was no less remarkable for his piety than his benevolence, and exhibited to us a remarkable instance of his attention to the divine laws of his Creator, having read the Bible through no less than 365 times. His remains were interred at New Lots on Sunday. *Gaine*, Nov. 8, '77,

843. "On Sunday morning, April 5, 1778, to the great satisfaction of the inhabitants, the Church at Brooklyn was opened, and divine service, according to the ritual of the Church of England, performed by the Rev. Mr. Jas. Sayre, who preached an excellent sermon and baptized a child, which was the first infant admitted to that sacrament within said church, where there will be prayers and a sermon next Sunday and on *Good Friday*, also on the three Sundays following; every fourth Sunday afterwards the church will be occupied by the Dutch congregation."

844. *N. J. Gaz.*, June 17, '78. Wm. Marrener, a volunteer, with 11 men, and Lt. John Schenck, of our militia, went last Sat. evening from Middletown Point, and returned by 6 next morning, (having travelled by land and water above 50 miles) with Major Moncrieffe, T. Bache, with 4 slaves, and brought them to Princeton, to be delivered to the Governor. The worshipful Mayor and Tor-

mentor General Matthews, who has inflicted on our prisoners unheard of cruelties, and was the principal object of the expedition, was unfortunately in the city.

845. "I chose," says Marrener, to Gen. Johnson, "a fine afternoon about midsummer, and prepared to visit New Utrecht about 10 in the evening. This season was chosen, because there was then no fishing on the beach at night. I arrived at the beach near the house of my old landlord, Mr. Vanpelt, unmolested. 24 of us landed, and two were left with the boat to keep her from the beach. We marched up the road, and I stopped at the house of Mr. Vanpelt, and rapped at his bedroom window, and told him I was there, was well, and intended to pay Col. Axtell a visit that night. With his good wishes I started along the road to Flatbush. We arrived at the church unobserved, and divided into 4 parties, determined to take Col. Axtell, Mayor Matthews, and Messrs. Sherbrook and Bache. Each party was provided with a heavy post for breaking in the doors. It was agreed, that when the party detached for Col. Axtell struck his door, each party should do the same at the other houses. This was done to admiration, and every door yielded at the first stroke. Col. Axtell and Matthews were in N. Y., but Sherbrook and Bache were taken. Sherbrook had often insulted me, and I took his lodgings for my share of the capture. He resided at Geo. Martense's, and one stroke at the door alarmed him, and he fled to the garret. I entered his room, found his bed warm, and ordered aunt Jannetie to get a candle. We ran to the garret, and found our prize shivering behind the large Dutch chimney, with his breeches in hand. We took him to the church, our place of rendezvous, where he put on his clothes, and when our men mustered, we marched uninterruptedly along the road to our boat, where we arrived about break of day, and returned in safety to N. Brunswick. Domine Rubell rang the bell before we were half a mile from the church. Dr. Von Samper, who lived at Mr. Martense's, sung out, 'Goedt luck! Goedt luck! not me, not me.'"

*L. I. Star, June, 1827.*

Marrener, a shoemaker, of N. Y., in revenge for some ill-treatment from Matthews (he had been confined and cruelly used by him) crossed from the Jersey shore to Flatbush, with 20 militiamen in two flat-bottom boats. At his landing he left his boats under guard

of 5 men, while he visited the interior; but these 5 hearing a firing, which was kept up on Marrener by the Flatbush guards while he was taking his prisoners, concluded he was defeated and taken, so without ceremony, they took one of the boats and made their escape. The other boat as Marrener reached the shore, was just going adrift. The party was much crowded in her, but it was fortunately very calm, otherwise the boat could not have weathered it. Marrener's party staid near two hours at Flatbush, for they were there some time before the alarm was taken, and there was afterwards time to dispatch an express to Brooklyn, and the reinforcement which came, was pretty close on them, as it could be seen on shore, when the party had left about 15 minutes. M. had wished to liberate Capt. John Flahaven, of N. J., billeted on Jacob Suydam, but as he had changed his quarters, Lt. Forrest was carried off in his stead. Mr. Bache was overwhelmed with his disaster, on account of the consternation in which his wife and daughter had been thrown by the attack on his house, and his being forcibly borne away in the dead of night. He interceded with Lt. Forrest to use his good offices with Gov. Livingston. Major Moncrieffe, like an old soldier, submitted with more equal mind, reminding Bache, however, that he had often told him they were not safe at Flatbush. Matthews was on the top of the house at the time of the search. The men were taken from the landing to Princeton in wagons, Bache and Moncrieffe were shortly sent home as prisoners on parole. A general exchange soon after took place.

*Graydon.*

*Riv. June 17, '78.* Last Saturday night about 11 o'clock, a small party of Rebels from Jersey, landed at N. Utrecht, and proceeded immediately to Flatbush, where several gentlemen of N. Y. have country houses. They were joined and led on by a rebel officer named Forrest, on parole there, (who deserted with them,) and assisted by many of the rebel officers then on parole and residing at Flatbush, (who, it appears, had intelligence of their coming.) They divided themselves into 3 parties and surrounded the houses of Major Moncrieffe, David Matthews, Esq., Mayor of N. Y. city, and Theophylact Bache. They found easy access to the houses of the Major and Mr. Bache, and surprised them both before they had the least suspicion of danger. They were civil to the Major, but at Mr. Bache's behaved in their usual savage style, giving Mrs. B. several blows on her entreating them not to use her husband ill, wounding one of the female servants with their bayonets, plundered the

house of what plate they could find, and dragged away Mr. Bache without giving him time to put on his clothes. They were not so successful at the Mayor's, who seemed to have been their principal object. He had taken care that his doors and windows should be well secured and never opened at night on any pretence, until it was well known within, who were without. The first tap at the door (which was in a seeming friendly manner) alarmed the Mayor, who took such a post, that though they should force in below, it would require a considerable time to reach him. He at the same time ordered one of his blacks to an upper window to alarm the inhabitants. The loud cry of murder was the first intelligence the Rebels had of their being suspected, upon which they began a most furious attack on the door with the butts of their muskets, and threatened destruction to the whole family unless they were let in. One or two of their muskets being broke and no impression made on the door, and the alarm being still kept up by the servant, they attacked the windows which afforded room for entrance, when the cry of the servant awakened a negro of Chief Justice Horsemanden, who ran out and fired a musket, which so terrified these shabby cordwainers, that they fled with the greatest precipitation, carrying off the Mayor and Mr. Bache. Messrs. Miles Sherbrooke and Aug. Van Cortlandt were also to have been taken off, had they not been alarmed by the Ethiopian's fire. Immediately on the intelligence being received at Brooklyn, where Col. Cockburn commanded, Capt. Drew with a detachment from the 35th Regiment, marched to Flatbush, but the wonted speed of the Rebels saved them *to fight another day*.

846. It was deemed impossible for Marrener to march to Flatbush unobserved by the people. Therefore those who knew or had seen the party, were guilty of treason, for not giving the alarm. Col. Van Brunt, his brother Adrian, Rem Van Pelt and his brother Aert, all of N. Utrecht, were taken up on suspicion and confined separately in the Provost. Col. Van Brunt, when arrested, had the precaution to provide himself with a purse of gold, and inquired of the sergeant of the Provost if he could furnish him good provisions for breakfast, dinner, and supper. The sergeant said yes, but Cunningham must not know it. He received a guinea, and sent the fare by his wife. The Col. gave her also a guinea to provide food for his fellow prisoners and inquire how they fared. The woman returned and said they were fearful and sad. The Col. begged of the sergeant, an opportunity of seeing his neighbors privately. They



were brought in about midnight, and agreed to deny all knowledge of the affair. At last they were examined separately, and as they all agreed in their story, and nothing appeared against them, were discharged. The purse of gold held out, the sergeant was liberally rewarded for his kindness, and his wife received an additional guinea for her importunities with her husband in favor of the prisoners.

*L. I. Star, June 27, 1827.*

*Letter from L. I., dated June 17. Riv., June 20, '78.*

"Yesterday, three of Capt. Kinlock's troop, with a guide, set out from the Ferry, about 11 o'clock, and going round the county, to prevent an alarm, arrived at old Van Pelt's, when without seeming to have any thing to do there, one of the light horse stopped and asked for a drink of water, and desired Van Pelt to walk out with him as his prisoner. The party then proceeded without suspicion to young Van Pelt's, and took him to his father's, and having allowed them to do what was requisite, went to J. Covenhoven's, Lieut. of militia. (The officer to prevent suspicion ordered his party a contrary road, and went to the house and made the Lieut. prisoner). Had he known the party was coming, he would have retired to his nest in the woods, as he has often done before, when suspicious that his presence might be needed in N. Y. The officer then gave his men a little refreshment, and having comforted the different families as well as he could, came with them to N. Y., when the 3 were ordered to the Provost, and on the road to it, he desired them to have whatever they wanted, and stopped with them while they refreshed themselves."

847. Wanted immediately 50 horses, 15 hands high, fit for the dragoon service, by Jacob Wykoff, Ass. Com. of Horse, Brooklyn Ferry.  
*Riv., June 18, '78.*

848. *Riv. July 8, '78.* Peter Witherspoon notifies the public that he intends to teach a small number of Greek and Latin scholars, not exceeding 6 or 8, at Bushwick. Education and board on reasonable terms. Due attention paid to education and morals.

849. £4 above the usual bounty, a new suit of clothes, and every other necessary to complete the gentleman soldier, given to all willing to serve His Majesty (during the present wanton and unnatural rebellion) in the Roman Catholic volunteers, Major John Lynch, encamped at Yellow Hook. Present pay and good quarters. One guinea to bringers. *God save the King! Gaine, July 13, '78.*



850. \$6 *Reward*. Stolen from Lt. Cuppidge, 26th Reg., at the camp, Flatlands, by a person clothed in artillery uniform, a horse with hogged mane, &c. *Riv., July 18, '78.*

851. *Riv., July 30, '78.* \$5 *Reward*. Ran away from Jacobus Cornell, New Lots, a negro man Hector, who speaks English and Dutch.

Capt Stevens, of the Penn. Loyalists at Yellow Hook, offers 2 guineas reward for a mare strayed from pasture.

*Riv., Aug. 8, '78.*

852. Capt. Douglass offers a reward for a dark bay gelding, branded S, on each shoulder, which strayed from the encampment of 1st bat. light infantry, between Bedford and Bushwick.

*Riv., Aug. 15, '78.*

Jacob Mowat offers 3 guineas reward for a silver watch stolen from the encampment of 44th Reg., at Bedford.

*Riv., Aug. 19, '78.*

853. *Riv., Aug. 22, '78.* A. Bainbridge, at Flatbush, surgeon of New Jersey volunteers, offers 2 guineas reward for a runaway mulatto negro boy, Priam, hair light colored and of the woolly kind.

854. 2 *Guineas Reward*. Stolen or strayed from Bedford camp, Aug. 15, a mare, D. 37th, marked on her buttock.

*Riv., Sep. 23, '78.*

855. Capt. Benson, at the Ferry, offers 2 guineas reward for a bay colt, lost from the camp near Brooklyn. *Gainé, Oct. 5, '78.*

856. 20 *Guineas Reward*. Stolen out of an officer's tent, 46th Reg., in camp, near Bedford, a large portmanteau, containing clothes, maps, sketches, paints, mathematical instruments, spy-glass, compass, &c.

*Riv., Oct. 7, '78.*

857. *Half Guinea Reward*. Lost from the encampment of 37th Reg., at Bedford, 5 weeks ago, a little bitch, *Lt. Teasdale Cockell*, engraved on her collar. It is supposed the departure of the Regiment for the New England expedition was the cause of her not being delivered up, since which time they have never been at the old encampment. She was seen in possession of a soldier of Col. Morris's corps.

*Riv., Oct. 7, '78.*

858. Col. Axtell offers a reward of £10 for the discovery of the person that took down on Wednesday evening last, from the church door, at Flatbush, (fixed there by his direction, for the inspection of the public,) the MANIFESTO AND PROCLAMATION, issued by their Excellencies His Majesty's Commissioners. *Riv., Oct. 10, '78.*

Wm. Axtell died in England, 1795, aged 75, respected for his hospitality and good humor. He was born in Jamaica, W. I., but resided many years in N. Y., where he married, and was a member of the King's council long before the war. Having been appointed Col. of the Provincial forces by Howe, at the close of the war he was put on half pay, and received considerable sums from Parliament as a loyalist. He was descended from Dan'l Axtell, a Col. in Cromwell's army, who was beheaded at the restoration, when his family removed to Jamaica. *Gent. Mag.*

859. Lt. Digby, 37th regiment, offers 2 guineas reward for a brown mare, stolen Aug. 25, '78, from Bedford heights. *Gaine.*

860. *5 Guineas Reward.* Lost 16th Oct., '78, coming from Paulus Hook to Brooklyn Ferry, a Portmanteau Trunk, marked Lt. Stewart, 42d regiment, now in camp near Bedford.

861. Sergeant Jennings, camp of 37th, at Bedford, offers a guinea reward for a stray chestnut mare. *Riv., Oct. 21, '78.*

862. Lt. Col. Turnbull of N. Y. volunteers, at Brooklyn Ferry, offers 2 guineas reward for a stray horse. *Gaine, Oct. 26, '78.*

863. *£5 Reward.* Ran away to city of N.Y. from Widow Hendrickie Lott, Flatlands, a black negro man, &c., took 3 coats, 8 shirts, 4 trowsers, 2 pair breeches, stockings, &c., wears in his shoes a large pair of square silver buckles. *Riv., Nov. 4, '78.*

864. Strayed from Bedford Camp, a brown horse, bob tail, hog mane, squirrel head, (late the property of Capt. Galbreath, of Delancey's brigade). A Guinea reward, if left with Mr. Titus, Brooklyn Ferry. *Riv., Nov. 4, '78.*

865. *One Guinea Reward.* Lost between Brooklyn Ferry and N. Utrecht, a silver mounted double-barrelled Pistol, belonging to an officer of 16th light dragoons, at N. Utrecht.

*Riv., Nov. 14, '78.*

866. *Two'Guineas Reward.* Stolen or strayed, a fortnight ago, from the encampment of 17th light infantry, near Bedford, a bay mare, &c. *Riv., Nov. 4, '78.*

867. *Trenton, Nov. 11, '78.* The 3d inst. Marrener, with 7 men of Lord Stirling's division, landed at N. Utrecht and brought off Simon and Jacques Cortelyou, two famous Tories in the enemies' lines, and specie and other property, to the amount of \$5000. The prisoners are on parole at Brunswick, and are to be exchanged for two citizens of Jersey, in captivity with the enemy.

Capt. Marrener took Simon Cortelyou, of N. Utrecht, to N. Brunswick, as a return for his uncivil conduct to the American prisoners. He took his silver tankard and several other articles. *Gen. Johnson.*

On Tuesday night, Nov. 3d, between 11 and 12, Simon and Jaques Cortelyou were carried off by a party of rebels, from the Narrows. The house of the former was robbed of cash to the amount of £200, besides a large quantity of linen, blankets, &c. The marauders behaved with their usual insolence and inhumanity, and frequently threatened the terrified children of the family, then in bed, with immediate death.

*Gaine, Nov. 8, '78.*

[Marrener was a shoemaker by trade, but kept tavern in N. Y. and at Harlem. He died, 1814, aged 85, by falling out of his wagon. --*Ed.*]

868. Martin Schenck, Wallebocht, advertises for a schoolmaster to teach reading, writing and arithmetic, to about 18 scholars.

*Gaine, Dec. 7, '78.*

869. Mr. Van Buren and some other rebel officers, who have been on their parole at Flatbush, for several months past, effected their escape last week.

*Gaine, June 14, '79.*

870. \$8 *Reward.* Stolen or strayed, on Sunday night, Aug. 1, '79, out of the pasture of Garret Stryker, at Flatbush, a black gelding, property of Capt. Chapman, King's American regiment.

*Riv., Aug. 7, '79.*

871. Rev. Mr. Foley has opened an academy at Aram, in Bushwick, for the reception of young gentlemen, to be instructed in Greek, Latin, and the English tongue, grammatically. Would be willing to accommodate a few young gentlemen with board. For terms apply to the printer.

*Gaine, Aug. 30, '79.*

872. \$5 *Reward and Charges*. Lost or strayed from Lawrence Van Buskirk, at Gowanus, the night of 18th inst., a sorrel mare, property of Capt. Bessonet.

*Riv., Sep. 25, '79.*

873. A cricket match for 50 guineas, between Brooklyn and Greenwich clubs, to be played this day at Loosley and Elms, 10 A. M.

*Gaine, Sep. 27, '79.*

874. *Riv., Oct. 2, '79.* The Rev. Jas. Sayre, lived in the large white house of Isaac Cortelyou, on the bay side of N. Utrecht, which was burned, Nov. 15. Mr. S. published a translation from German, "God's thoughts of peace in war." At the peace he went to Nova Scotia. He died at Fairfield, 1798, aged 53. His brother John died in N. Brunswick. (See 842.)

875. *One Guinea Reward*. Stolen or strayed from Gowanus, a strawberry colored horse, marked L. I., property of the battalion of light infantry, near Bedford.

*Riv., Oct. 9, '79.*

876. \$50 *Reward offered by Gov. Tryon*. George and Peter Duryea, with their wives, Sarah and Catherine, being one family, made oath before Richard Alsop, Esq., of Newtown, that at 9 in the evening of Oct. 15, 4 or 5 men disguised, meanly habited, with faces blackened, armed with a gun, bayonet fixed, a pistol, a number of clubs and a cutlass, forced in their house at Bushwick, west side of the creek, (some of the party being at the same time posted outside at the doors and windows,) and assaulted them. George received 4 dangerous blows on his head, which settled him on the floor. Not quite deprived of reason, he crawled under a bed, and laid still to avoid being murdered. Peter received 6 wounds about his head and one on his arm, but at length escaped and alarmed his neighbors. Meantime the villains broke open 2 desks, and a cupboard, and took £220 in good cash, (all gold and silver) a pair of silver knee-buckles, marked P. D., silver spoons, I. D., and a silver bowl. Previous to the robbery, Catherine was seized by the throat, thrown on the floor and almost choked to death.

*Riv., Oct. 23, '79.*

877. \$20. *Reward*. Stolen or strayed from the farm of John Hulst, at Gowanus, 4 miles from the Ferry, 10 fat cattle.

*Riv., Nov. 20, '79.*

878. *Riv., Dec. 29, '79.* Woodcutters will meet with the best encouragement by applying to Galbreath & Atkins, Smiths, Brooklyn

Ferry, Mr. Polhemus, New Lotts, Mr. Betts, Innkeeper, Jamaica, Mr. Van Water, Innkeeper, New Utrecht, at which places persons will attend to show them the wood to be cut, which is within a short distance of Brooklyn Ferry, on the Narrows. Accommodations and other necessities provided contiguous to the place of cutting.

879. A large square fort is built on Brooklyn heights ; the season is late ; not a blade of grass. The people within the lines begin to repair and rebuild houses, and manure and inclose fields.—*Gov. Robertson.* *May 18, '80.*

880. *Riv., June 14, '80.* Citizens of Brooklyn thank the 76th regiment, commanded by the Earl of Caithness, and afterwards by Capt. Bruce, for their constant good order and decorum, during their residence in Brooklyn.

881. *Gaine, July 2, '80. Pro bono publico.* Thursday next, bull-baiting at Brooklyn Ferry. The bull is remarkably strong and active, the best dogs in the country expected, and they that afford the best diversion will be rewarded with silver collars.

882. *Gaine, July 17, '80.* Address to Gov. Robertson on his accession, in behalf and at the request of the inhabitants of Kings county, signed by Wm. Axtell, Rutger Van Brunt, Richard Stillwell, Jeromus Lott, Ab. Liquere, M. Cowenhoven, Rem Cowenhoven, Maj. Jeromus V. D. Belt, Adrian Vanbrunt, Leffert Lefferts, Johannes Bergen.

They concur with His Excellency in ascribing to the ambitious and self-interested views of a few who conceal from the multitude the offers of Great Britain, that our countrymen, once so happy, are brought to feel the miseries held up to their fears to seduce them from the felicity they once enjoyed, subjected as they now are to a usurpation that has annihilated their commerce, shed their blood and wasted their property, and is now dragging the laborious husbandman from the plough to the field of battle to support their unauthorized combinations with designing popish and arbitrary powers. “ We cannot sufficiently applaud your Excellency for affording them the means of extricating themselves, and assure you of our loyal endeavors for His Majesty’s service.” *Riv., July 12.*

883. 3 *Guineas Reward.* Stolen or strayed from the encampment of the 43d regiment near Brooklyn, a bay horse, &c.

*Riv., July 19, '80.*



884.

PRO BONO PUBLICO.

Saturday next being the birth-day of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, Loosely, agreeably to an honest old custom, wishes to see his royal and constitutional friends—dinner at 3. The evening to conclude with fireworks and illuminations. A good band of music.

☞ REBELS, approach no nearer than the heights of Brooklyn.

*Riv., Aug. 9, '80.*

885. \$8 *and no questions*. Stolen or strayed from Cornelius Duryea, Brooklyn, a chestnut brown gelding, branded N. on near thigh.

*Aug. 16, '80.*

886. *Gaine, Aug. 28, '80. \$8 Reward and charges*. Stolen or strayed out of the pasture of Adrian Hegeman, Flatbush, Aug 22, a black mare, branded O. on her buttock.

887. *Gaine, Aug. 28, '80. 40 Shillings Reward*. Ran away from Dennis Dennis, at the Narrows, a negro boy, Lawrence; has been on board the Grand Duke.

888. 2 *Guineas Reward* by John Cornell, Brooklyn Ferry. Ran away, a negro, Jack, branded on back part of the ear, arm, and buttock.

*Gaine, Sep. 18, '80.*

889. Stolen or strayed, Friday night, from the pasture of Thos. Horsefield, at Brooklyn Ferry, two horses.

*Riv., Oct. 18, '80.*

890. *Riv., Sep. 20, '80*. Anniversary of the Coronation of our ever good and gracious King, will be celebrated at Loosely's, 22d inst. It is expected that no rebel will approach nearer than Flatbush wood.

891. *By permission—3 days' sport on Ascot Heath, formerly Flatlands Plain.*

*Monday.* 1. The Noblemen's and Gentlemen's purse of £60, free for any horse except Mr. Wortman's, and Mr. Allen's Dulcimore, who won the plate at Beaver Pond last season. 2. A saddle, bridle, and whip, worth £15, by ponies not exceeding 13½ hands.

*Tuesday.* 1. Ladies' subscription purse of £50. 2. To be run for by women, a Holland smock and chintz gown, full trimmed—to run the best 2 in 3, quarter-mile heats; the first to have the smock



and gown, of 4 guineas value; the second a guinea, the third a half guinea.

*Wednesday.* County subscription purse £50. No person will erect a booth or sell liquor without first subscribing 2 guineas toward the expense of the race. Gentlemen fond of fox hunting will meet at Loosely's King's Head tavern at daybreak, during the races.

*God Save the King* played every hour. *Riv., Nov. 4, '80.*

892. *Gaine, Jan. 20, '81.* Wednesday last four armed men found concealed in a barn at Bushwick, were brought to N. Y. under a strong guard of militia.

893. *Pro bono publico.* By permission, 4 days' sport on Easter Monday, on Ascot Heath. Purses of £50, £50, £100, £100.

*Gaine, Feb. 12, '81.*

894. *Riv., Ap. 14, '81.* Last Sunday evening a sloop from N. Y. was captured off Coney Island by two rebel whale-boats from Brunswick, commanded by Dickie and Marrener. After plundering the vessel of goods to a considerable value, she was ransomed for 500 hard dollars.

*Brunswick, Ap. 24, '81.*

TO MR. LORING.—Sir: In a New-York paper it is said I was concerned in taking a sloop, such a report is without foundation. I am on parole, which I shall give the strictest attention to. She was taken by Hyler and Dickie.

Yours, &c.,

WM. MARRENER.

Marrener was obnoxious to the N. Y. magistrates. He would not have been exchanged but for Simcoe's explaining to Clinton how Marrener had saved his life, when a boy was about to bayonet him as he lay senseless on the ground.

*Simcoe, p. 288, 264.*

895. *Chatham, May 2, '81.* On Sunday night, Ap. 15, Capt. Hyler, of Brunswick, went over to L. I., [Michael Bergen's, Gowanus,] and brought off a Hessian major and ensign with their waiters, who are now here on parole. They were in the centre of two picket guards, yet the address of Hyler was such, that the guards were not alarmed till he was out of their power.

896. Ran away from the regiment of Brunswick dragoons at Flatlands, a black drummer named Prince Dermen, light blue clothes. Proper reward.

*Riv., May 5, '81.*

897. *Gaine, May 21, '81.* Saturday night last a pilot boat of Capt. David Morris and two other boats, were taken between Robin's Reef and Yellow Hook, by a whale-boat from Brunswick. Mr. Morris's boat was plundered of several articles, and afterwards ransomed for \$400.

898. *Grand Races at Ascot Heath* postponed till June 6, on account of the King's birth day; on which occasion it is expected every true subject will so strain his nerves in rejoicing as to prevent this amusement being agreeable before that time. A hurling match on the ground, June 5, when those who have a curiosity to play (or see) that ancient diversion, will get hurls and bats at the Irish Flag.

*Gaine, May 30, '81.*

899. *Riv., June 6, '81.* \$4 Reward. Stolen out of the house of Mr. Chatham, near Bedford, a silver watch. The soldiers of the corps of guides and pioneers, quartered near, are suspected.

900. *Gaine, June 18, '81.* About 10, last Thursday night, the house of Nicholas Schenck, near 3 miles South of Flatbush, was surprised by the crews of 2 rebel whale-boats from Brunswick. The family were at supper when the rebels entered the house, and of course not prepared to make any resistance. They therefore took away every thing they could carry, wounded Peter Bogart, of N. Y., a lodger in the house, in the side with a bayonet, took away his money and plate, and the plate of the family, to a considerable amount.

Hyler took a sergeant's guard at Canausie from the house of their Capt., Schenck. The guards were at supper, and their muskets standing in the hall, when he entered. He seized the arms, and after jesting with the guard, borrowed the silver spoons, took all their muskets and a few other articles, and made one prisoner. He then sent the guards to report themselves to Col. Axtell, and returned to N. Jersey.

*Johnson.*

901.

To all who know not, be it understood

*Pro bono publico*, means mankind's good.

This day will be exhibited at Brooklyn ferry a bull-baiting after the true English manner. Taurus will be brought to the ring at half past 3. Some good dogs are already provided, but every assistance

of that sort will be esteemed a favor. A dinner exactly British will be upon Loosely's table at two o'clock, after which there is no doubt the song of "*oh, the roast beef of old England,*" will be sung with harmony and glee.

This, notice gives to all who covet  
 Baiting the bull, and dearly love it;  
 To-morrow's very afternoon,  
 At three—or rather not so soon,  
 A bull of magnitude and spirit  
 Will dare the dogs' presuming merit.  
 Taurus is steel to the back bone,  
 And canine cunning does disown,  
 True British blood runs through his veins,  
 And barking numbers he disdains.  
 Sooner than knavish dogs shall rule,  
 He'll prove himself a true JOHN BULL.

*Riv., June 20, '81.*

902. *Situation of British forces in Kings Co. obtained from spies and deserters.*

*Mar., '77.* Sir Jas. Grant, and about a dozen ragged troops, at N. Utrecht. *Feb. 16, '79.* 33d Reg. light infantry, (300) and 2d Bat. Highlanders (750) at Bedford, 3d Prince Hereditary 350, and 4th Charles (300) at Brooklyn. *July 7, '81.* 54th, encamped on Ferry Hill, two miles from Brooklyn, two companies at Cobble Hill, which Fort they are repairing. The new Fort at Brooklyn is yet imperfect—only 18 cannon mounted. *July 8, '81.* In Brooklyn Fort are 200 Brunswickers, 2 bomb-proof magazines in the Fort, 200 Grenadiers at Bedford. Cobble Hill commanded Brooklyn Fort, but made lower, for fear it might fall into the hands of the Continentals. *Jan. 8, '82.* At Flatbush are 38th Reg. (300) and 54th (400). *Feb. 6, '82.* At Brooklyn is the Anhalt Zerbet Reg., at the Narrows, the Brunswick Reg., at Flatbush, Delancey's 3d Bat. and King's American dragoons. *June 3, '82.* The lines drawn between Brooklyn Church and Ferry by Clinton, are not likely to be completed by Carlton. They are carting fascines now. On L. I. are about 3,500 men. *July 5, '82.* At Flatbush is Col. Ludlow's Reg.

903. *Riv., Sep. 1, '81.* About 2 o'clock Wednesday morning, a man named Brown was taken up by a picket of the militia, at Flatlands, on whom was found a quantity of jewelry, &c.

904. \$10 *Reward*. Stolen from the Mills of J. Rapalje, Jr., Sunday night a Moses built boat. *Riv., Sep. 1, '81.*

905. \$16 *Reward*. Absconded from their owners, from the house of Mr. Rubel, at Flatbush, 2 negro slaves, Betsey, marked T. A. on right shoulder, and Polly, without any mark, both speak bad English. *Riv., Sep. 1, '81.*

906. Strayed or stolen from the pasture in the rear of Lt. Col. Lowenstein's Bat. of Hessian Grenadiers, at Yellow Hook, a sorrel horse, &c. Also two King's wagon horses, marked G. R. *Riv., Sep. 5, '81.*

907. Sunday night, a rebel galley and whale-boat, came to Yellow Hook to plunder, but a party of Hessian Troops stationed there secured them and their boats. *Riv., Sep. 12, '81.*

908. *Riv., June 30, '81.* Jas. Rankin, Ch'n of the Board of Refugees, requests the Loyal Refugees of Kings Co., to appear at the house of Dr. Van Buren, Flatbush, on Wednesday next at noon, to consult on matters of importance.

909. £8 *Reward*. Stolen from the Stakesby Navy victualler, by 2 sailors of the ship at the King's Brewery, L. I., a clinker built skiff. *Riv., Sep. 5, '81.*

910. Dr. Allemand offers a handsome reward for a mouse-colored horse, marked C. D. B., on his left buttock, which was stolen or strayed out of the pasture of John Debevoise, near Brooklyn Church. *Riv., July 21, '81.*

911. Brooklyn Hunt. The hounds will throw off at Denyse's Ferry, at 9, Thursday morning. A guinea or more will be given for a good strong bag fox by Chas. Loosely. *Riv., Nov. 14, '81.*

912. *Riv., Dec. 19, '81.* "The Loyalists in the village of Flatbush are pleased in expectation that a certain long, tall, spindle-shanked miscreant, who resides here, will be brought to condign punishment for holding private correspondence with the rebels. Though he took the oath of allegiance when the royal army found him in Jersey, his heart is as black as his skin, and his skin as blue as when he assisted Isaac Sears and others in stealing the King's cannon from the Battery in New-York. If he escapes the cord he so

justly merits may he be banished these Lines; for loyalists can't be safe where such a traitor resides."

913. \$6 *Reward*. Strayed or stolen from the lands of John Ryerson at the Wallebocht, a bay horse, tail nickt, &c.

*Riv.*, July 21, '81.

914. *Chatham*, Aug. 15, '81. A few days since, Capt. Hyler, with his wonted spirit of enterprise, went over to L. I., marched  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles into the country, and brought off to N. Brunswick, Col. Jeromus Lott, a person notorious for his cruelty to our prisoners, and John Hankins, Capt. of a vessel.

On the night of Aug. 4th, the crew of a rebel whale-boat from N. Jersey, landed at Flatlands, and robbed the house of Col. Lott of about £600 in cash, and carried him off with two of his slaves. They also robbed the house of Capt. Lott in the same neighborhood, of a considerable sum in specie.

*Gaine*, Aug. 13, '81.

The Col. was known to be rich. His person and money were the objects desired. His cupboard was searched for money, and some silver found; on further search, two bags, supposed to contain guineas, were discovered. In the morning, on their passage up the Raritan, the Capt. and crew agreed to count and divide the guineas. The bags were opened, when to the mortification of the crew, they were found to contain only half-pennies belonging to the church at Flatlands; and the Col. discovered that his guineas were safe at home. They compelled the Col. to ransom his negroes at N. Brunswick, when he returned home on parole.

*Johnson*.

916. *Gaine*, Dec. 24, '81. Nov. 1, some evil-minded person took from Barren I., Gravesend township, a brown Colt, &c., of Rutgers Van Brunt, Esq., Sheriff, burnt with letter Q, on near thigh, supposed carried up the Island and sold. 3 guineas reward is offered by Hend'k Johnson.

917. *Riv.*, Jan. 12, '82. Last Wednesday evening, a party of infantry, under Capt. Beckwith, embarked in 6 boats, and at 5 next morning, arrived off Brunswick, where they landed and brought off all Capt. Hyler's boats. This Hyler is a deserter from the royal service, and has ever since his defection, been too successful an enterpriser. *Gaine*, Feb. 28, '82. "We hear Capt. Hyler launched a new boat, at Brunswick, that rows 30 oars."



918. *Riv.*, Mar. 16, '82. We hear the inhabitants of Kings Co. complain bitterly, against the rebel chiefs, on the score of a heavy debt contracted by their prisoners, from May, '79, to Feb., '81, for board and washing, which at \$2 per week, has accumulated to near £20,000. Their Commissary had given notes of hand.—[\$30,000 was voted by Congress, to pay this debt.—*Ed.*]

919. *Riv.*, Ap. 27, '82. A sweepstakes of 300 guineas, was won by Jacob Jackson's mare, Slow and Easy, over Mercury and Goldfinder, on Ascot Heath. The two beaten horses are to run for 100 guineas a side, on Wednesday next, on the same ground.

920. *Conn. Courant*, May 7, '82. May 3, on Monday se'nnight, the enemy began to break ground to cut a canal on L. I., to run from the Wallebocht to the Pond, taking in Cobble Hill Fort. The length of the trench is  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles. The militia are called out in rotation one day in a week, none above 15 being excused from labor. [A strong line of intrenchment was made from the hill of Rem A. Remsen along the highland of John Rapalje, crossing Sand St. near Jay St., and thence over the highest land at Washington St. across the Jamaica road, to the large fort on the Heights.—*Johnson.*]

921. *Ascot Heath Races*.—Monday next a match for 60 guineas between Mr. Van Mater's Juniper and Mr. Ryerson's Calf Skin. To run the best of 3 two-mile heats. *Riv.*, May 25, '82.

922. *One Guina Reward*.—Stolen or strayed from Capt. Frazer's Quarters of the Pioneers, at Bushwick, on the night of the 28th May, '82, a small chestnut-colored horse, &c.

923. Last Tuesday night a whale-boat attempted to land at the Narrows, near the house of Denise Denise, Esq., but were so warmly received by 4 of the Queen's Rangers, sentries, that they were soon obliged to take to their oars. Some of the sentries were wounded in several places. *Gaine*, July 1, '82.

924. Last Tuesday night Mr. Hyler took 2 fishing-boats near the Narrows, and ransomed them for \$100 each. One of them has been twice captured. *Gaine*, July 15, '82.

925. *July 24, '82.* A little before sunset, Tuesday last, Mr. Hyler, with 3 large 24 oared boats, made an attack on the galley stationed at Prince's Bay, south side of Staten I. There being little or



no wind, he came up with a good deal of resolution, but Capt. Cashman gave him an 18 pounder, which went through the stern of one of the boats, and obliged Hyler to put ashore on the island, where after a smart combat he was obliged to leave one of his boats, and make the best of his way home with the other two.

John Althouse, with 12 men, was on board a guard-boat at anchor in Prince's Bay, when two whale-boats were descried under South Amboy shore. It was a calm. The cable was sprung and a 24 pounder brought to bear, which sent a shot through Hyler's boat. His crew were taken in the other boat, (Dickey's) and all made off for N. Brunswick with Gen. Jacob S. Jackson, whom they had captured in South Bay, and kept prisoner till he was ransomed.

Died, Sep. 6, '82, after a tedious and painful illness, which he bore with a great deal of fortitude, the brave Capt. Adam Hyler, of New Brunswick. His many enterprising acts in annoying and distressing the enemy, endeared him to the patriotic part of his acquaintance. He has left a wife and two small children to bewail his death. His remains were decently interred with a display of the honors of war in the Dutch burial-ground, attended by a very numerous concourse of his acquaintances.

*N. J. Gaz., Sep. 25, '82.*

"Hyler died of a wound in the knee, accidentally given by himself some time ago."

*Riv., Sep. 11, '82.*

926. *To Baron de Walzogen, Capt. Commandant of the combined detachment of Brunswick and Hessian Hanau troops, now at Brooklyn camp.*

The inhabitants of New Utrecht, sensible of the vigilant care, good order, and discipline prevailing among the officers and soldiers during your command at the Narrows, beg your acceptance of their warmest thanks for your attention to the security of our persons and property, from Oct. 7, '81, to July 30, '82.

Adrian Van Brunt, John Counhoven, Hermanus Barkelow, Denys Denys, Nich. Counhoven.

*Aug. 6, '82. Gaine.*

927. The crops of corn and wheat are very indifferent in many parts of the country. Indeed L. I. has experienced the effects of a very dry summer.

*Aug. 26, '82. Gaine.*

928. *Stolen*, Thursday night, from John Drawyer, Brooklyn ferry, a trunk containing 2 fowling-pieces, some battle powder, 4

agate flints, one like yellow marble, 2 old bird-nets, and a 3 gallon keg of remarkably good Antigua spirits. 2 guineas reward, by John Hill, Inspector. *Gaine, Sep. 11, '82.*

929. To be sold, Sep. 2, '82, near the wagon-yard at Brooklyn, large and small wagons, carts, harness, &c. *Gaine.*

930. Capt. Peter Nephew of the Gen. Greene whale-boat, from New Brunswick, was taken, Sep. 8, '82, and kept in Provost till March, '83.

931. *Riv., Jan. 8, '83.* Carlton appoints Mr. Ernest de Diemar, Major of the Fort of Brooklyn. [The old Fort was near the junction of Henry and Pierrepont Sts.—*Ed.*]

932. *Riv., Nov. 2, 82.* Wed. last, as Sam'l Brower was agoing to kill wild fowl, he laid his gun in the canoe, which was aground, and setting his shoulders to it, endeavored to work off the stern, when the gun discharged by the rocking of the canoe. The load entered Mr. B.'s breast and killed him instantly. He has left a young family.

933. *N. J. Gaz., Nov. 13, '82.* The brave Capt. Storer, commissioned as a private boat-of-war, under the States, and who promises fair to be the genuine successor of the late valiant Capt. Hyler, has given a recent instance of his valor and conduct in capturing one of the enemy's vessels, and in cutting out a vessel lying under the flag-staff and within half pistol shot of the battery of 14 guns at the watering place, Staten Island.

934. Address of the principal inhabitants of Kings and Queens Cos. to David Scott, Esq., Capt. and commissary of artillery horse, Dec., 1782. They lament his departure for England, admire his civil and military conduct, his zeal and attention in His Majesty's service; his behavior as a civilian, has been distinguished with justice and agreeable manners, so necessary to promote His Majesty's interest in this country, and they hope his endeavors will be rewarded.

Arch'd Hamilton, Col. Com. Q. Co.  
Mil.

Jerem. V. D. Belt, Major K. Co.  
Mil.

Nich's Schenck, Capt. K. Co. Mil.  
John Rapalje, late Col. K. Co.

Mil.  
Dowe Ditmars, En. Q. Co. Mil.

Dan'l Rapalje, Lt. Q. Co. Mil.	Maurice Lott, late Sheriff, K. Co.
Johannes Remsen, Lt. K. Co. Mil.	Cor's Wykoff, Jus. Quorum, K. Co.
Jos. French, Jus. Quorum, Q. Co.	
Dan'l Lent, Cornet, Q. Co. Horse,	Sam'l Hallet, Capt. Delancey's
Christ. Benson, Capt. N. Y. Rangers.	Brigade.
	Peter Lott, Capt.
Jeromus Lott, Lt. Col.	John Polhemus, Lt.
Richard Betts, Capt.	

Isaac Cortelyou,	John Wetherhead,	Whitehead Cornell,
Hendrick Eldert,	Isaac Eldert,	Jaques Cortelyou,
Denyse Denyse,	Isaac Rapalje,	Simon Cortelyou,
Dan'l Luyster,	Jacob Rapalje,	Jos. Hallet,
Garret Luyster,	Abraham Lent,	Wm. Hallet,
Nath'l Moore, 3d.	John Moore,	Sam'l Doughty,
Nath'l Moore, 2d.	Jos. Moore,	Cha's Doughty,
David Moore,	Thos. Harriot,	Wm. Doughty,
Nich's Wykoff,	Hend'k Wykoff,	Johannes Lott,
Jacob Snedeker,	John Benham,	Jurrian Lott,
Nich's Williamson,	Wm. Van Nuise,	Joost Wykoff,
John Williamson,	Albert Terhune,	Wm. Cowenhoven,
Gozen Ryers,	Theophylact Bache,	Aug. Van Cortland,
Henry Van Buren,	John Johnston,	John Waters,

935. *Gaine, Jan. 27, '83.* Leffert Lefferts, offers 2 guineas reward for 2 colts, (branded L. L. on near side), stolen or strayed off the common about Bedford, last summer.

936. *Gaine, Jan. 27, '83.* On Tuesday, 21st, was drawn up at Flatbush, on the green in front of Col. Axtell's house, the regiment of Waldeck, to consecrate the colors : present Gen. Campbell commanding on the Island, and Maj. Gen. Hackenbergh commanding the Hessians on the Island, with their *suites*. The regiment was formed in a circle, wherein the *Auditeur* took the solemn vow of the officers and men to support the new colors their Prince had sent them. They then returned to the ground, wheeled by subdivisions, marched and passed the General, the officers saluting. A most splendid dinner was given by Col. De Hoorn, to the Generals, officers, and the principal ladies and gentlemen of the village. The evening concluded with a splendid ball, and elegant supper. Each of the ladies presented the officer who escorted the colors, with a knot of blue and yellow ribbons.

937. *May 30, '83.* Albert Conrad de Hoorn, Lt. Col. Com't of the Prince of Waldeck's 3d regiment, at Flatbush, in the service of the King of Great Britain, offers pardon to all Hessian deserters.

938. *Gaine, Feb. 24, '83.* Subscription assembly at Loosely's, Brooklyn Hall, every other Thursday during the season, for the gentlemen of the army and navy, public departments and citizens. Half a guinea each night to provide music, tea, coffee, chocolate, negus, sangaree, lemonade, &c.

939. *Riv., Feb. 26, '83.* A whale-boat was taken up by the guides and pioneers quartered near Bushwick church.

940. *50 Guineas Reward.* On the night of March 4, '83, between 7 and 10 o'clock, a number of villains entered the house of Maurice Lott, violently assaulted and robbed him of between 4 and 500 guineas, chiefly in gold, a silver watch, 6 silver teaspoons, tea-tongs, a pair of round gold buttons marked I. R.

*Riv., March 12.*

[Richard Thompson and Isaac Bunting, inhabitants of L. I., were put in Provost, on charge of this robbery.

*Riv., Ap. 2, '83.*

941. *Riv., April 5, '83.* Race at Ascot Heath. A purse of 100 guineas, on April 9, between Calfskin and Fearnought, the best of 3 one mile heats.

942. *April 26, '83. Gaine.* Last Thursday, Catharine, daughter of Leffert Lefferts, Esq., in Bedford, a very amiable and accomplished young lady, having observed to her mother that a loaded pistol left by a drover, who had been watching his cattle with it the preceding night, upon a chest of drawers, was rather dangerously placed, and that some of the children might get hurt by it, proceeded to remove and put it in a holster that hung close by; but in the operation the pistol discharged, the shot went through her body, and she expired immediately.

#### ELEGY.

What doleful tidings in my ear they ring,  
 The maid I love, is she for ever gone?  
 Alas, 'tis true! her funeral dirge they sing:  
 In rueful notes, her hapless end bemoan.

\* \* \* \* \*

No consolation can this world now yield,  
 No pleasing prospect can my cares beguile ;  
 The bloom of flowers, nor verdure of the fields,  
 Her presence only, could make all things smile.  
 Accursed pistol, by some demon primed,  
 Malignant to the gem the world contained,  
 Wast thou by dire explosion thus ill-timed,  
 To rob the world of excellence, ordained !  
 No more shall Cath'rine rise upon my sight,  
 Like eastern Sol, in her own beauty's light ;  
 No more the rose of Sharon shall adorn  
 Her lovely visage in the welcome morn ;  
*All this is lost, her cheeks, alas ! are pale,*  
*The Rose is now the Lily of the vale !*  
 Covered with earth, into the silent grave,  
 She lies entombed, deaf to every cry ;  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 Then pray descend, fair Catharina's shade,  
 Into my dreams and visions of the night ;  
 Put rapturous illusions in my head,  
 That sad realities may have respite.  
 Too much an angel for a world of woe ;  
 Eternal wisdom hath conceived it best,  
 On her a crown of glory to bestow,  
 Among the saints in her Redeemer's rest.

943. *April 30, '83. Riv.* \$8 Reward.—Ran away from Rem H. Remsen, Wallebocht, Sam, a mulatto negro man. He speaks English and Low Dutch.

944. *July 30, '83. Riv.* 5 Guineas Reward.—Ran away from Jeromus Lott, a negro boy, Jack.

945. At Flatbush, in honor of the King's birthday, the ladies and gentlemen were most elegantly entertained at a truly splendid ball and supper, by the officers of the Waldeck regiment.—*April 28, '83.*

946. At auction at the King's naval Brewery, L. I., 60 or 70 tons of iron-hoops, and 70,000 dry and provision casks, staves, and heading, in lots of 10,000. *Riv., May 26, '83.*

947. *July 2, '83. Riv.* Auction at Flatbush.—The WALDECK STORES, viz : soldiers' shirts ; blue, white, and yellow cloth ; thread stockings, shoe-soles, heel-taps, &c., &c.

948. *Riv., July 26, '83.* A negro boy came to me on Rockaway Beach. Apply to Jas. Foreman, Ensign, Royal Garrison Bat., at Quarters, New Lots.

949. *Riv.*, Aug. 1, '83. Tunis Bennet of Brooklyn is in Provost for carrying deserters from the Hessian Reg. du corps, to the Jersey Shore.

950. Aug. 4, '83. *Gaine*. Stolen out of the pasture of Johannes E. Lott, Flatbush, night of Aug. 27, a bay mare, branded I. L. on near thigh.

951. Johannes Snedeker offers \$10 reward for a fishing-boat with "1776" on her stern, taken from Remsen's Landing, south side of L. I.  
*Gaine*, Aug. 4, '83.

952. About 75 persons, mostly farmers of Kings Co., were indicted in Dutchess and Albany Cos., for adhering to the British, but the prosecution was abandoned. Their names may be found in *Gaine*, Dec. 20, '79; and in *Riv.*, Aug. 9 and 13, '83.

953. Died at Brooklyn, Wednesday last, Pelham Winslow, Esq., son of late Gen. W. of Marshfield. He commanded the Mass. troops in several expeditions in the French war.

*Riv.*, Aug. 16, '83.

954. Sep. 8, '83. *Gaine*. Saddle horses, wagons, carts, harness, &c., at auction every Wednesday, at the wagon-yard, Brooklyn.

955. Q. M. Uloth offers \$2 reward for a bay mare of 60th Reg., strayed from Bedford camp.

956. John Harrison, Brooklyn Ferry, offers one guinea reward for a brown horse stolen from him.

957. *Riv.*, Aug. 27, '83. King's draft and saddle horses, wagons, carts, and harness for sale at the wagon-yard, Brooklyn. [The entrance to the army yard, where forage, blacksmith's shop, &c., were kept, was near the junction of Main and Fulton Sts.—*Ed.*]

958. £100 Reward.—The house of Michael B. Grant, near Brooklyn Church, was on Friday evening, 24th, between 8 and 9, beset by a gang of thieves, 5 of whom armed with pistols and cutlasses, robbed it of £90 cash in gold and silver, plate in great quantity, clothing, &c.  
*Riv.*, Oct. 25, '83.

959. £20 Reward.—Last night, Nov. 5, about 8 o'clock, 4 men with weapons forced into the house of Johannes Ditmars, Flatlands,



and beat him and his mother in a cruel manner. Through his resentment, three of them went off; the fourth was put in Flatbush jail, but escaped the same night wounded in the head, and said his name was Jos. Mosier. *Gaine, Nov. 8, '83.*

960. \$5 *Reward*.—Ran away from Henry Stanton, Nov. 8, '83, Jesse, a negro boy—has a great turn at whistling. *Gaine.*

961. Doubtless there are many incidents of the revolution that are forgotten. The following among others have been recorded by Gen. Johnson: "A Mrs. Lott, of Flatlands, was wantonly shot by a soldier while sitting in her window; three men of the 33d Reg., (under Col. Webster, quartered at Lambert Suydam's,) had killed one of his cattle, and were skinning it, when he shot the three with one discharge of buckshot; two were killed in Bushwick; three in Newtown; one killed at a shanty, by a man named Cypher, near the Half-way house.

Lt. Sam'l Dodge, Capts. Gilleland and Mott, (taken at Ft. Montgomery,) were stationed at B. Johnson's. Dodge was exchanged in a month, and reported the practicability of borrowing specie from Whigs in Kings Co., for the use of the State, and mentioned B. J. who would hazard all in the undertaking. It was agreed that *confidential* officers should be exchanged, who were to act as agents in the transactions. Col. Wm. Ellison was fixed upon to receive the loan. He was exchanged in Nov. '77, and carried \$2,000 in gold to Gov. Clinton; a simple receipt was given. Before '82, large sums had been loaned. Major H. Wyckoff was hid two days, in 1780, at Rem A. Remsen's, Wallebocht, in the upper room, while the Lieut. of the guard of the Jersey was quartered in the house. Remsen loaned him as much as he could carry, and conveyed him in a sleigh at night to Cow Neck. Thence he crossed to Poughkeepsie. (See Queens Co., 316.)

962. *May 20, '84.* Ran away from Jeromus Lott, Flatlands, a negro boy Jack, 16 years old; had on an iron collar marked J. L.

963. £20 *Reward*.—Seven men surrounded the house of Peter Neefus and Joseph Vonck, of Flatbush, Saturday night, Nov. 20, '84, made them prisoners, carried off £120 cash, 5 large silver spoons, 4 silver salts, a silver punch-strainer, 9 teaspoons, a silver watch, 2 gold rings, a silver-mounted sword, and pocket-pistol. A free pardon to the informers.

*Bushwick, Kings Co., Nov. 25, '83.*

964. This day their Excellencies Gov. Clinton and Gen. Washington, with part of the American army, took possession of the city of N. Y.: on the occasion, a number of gentlemen of this township met and appointed Dec. 2d as the day, and the banks of the East River, in full view of the city, as a place of rejoicing, and sent an address and invitation to Washington.

*To His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq.,  
General and Commander-in-chief of the armies of the  
United States of America.*

*The ADDRESS of the FREEHOLDERS and INHABITANTS  
of Kings Co., on Nassau Island, in the State of N.  
Y., who are attached to the freedom and independ-  
ence of America.*

With hearts full of duty and acknowledgment to the Supreme Director of all human events, and with the most profound respect for your Excellency, we beg leave to present you our sincere congratulations, on this glorious and ever memorable era, of the sovereignty and independence of the United States of America, sanctioned by the Definitive Treaty, and the evacuation of the city of N. Y.; your Excellency's entry into which, with his Excellency Gov. Clinton, was with such dignity, order, and regulation, as will redound to the lasting honor of your Excellency, be revered by foreign powers, and certainly obtain the affection of many whose sentiments are averse to that liberty which with the divine assistance your Excellency has so happily acquired for us. Our unfeigned prayers will ever be for your health and happiness, whether you retire to the private paths of peace, or hereafter may be called to move in the busy scenes of war, in the defence of your country. With sincere affection, equal duty and respect, we humbly beg leave to

subscribe ourselves, in behalf of the freeholders and inhabitants aforesaid.

Your Excellency's very obedient,  
and very humble servants,

Philip Nagel,	Jeremias Vanderbelt,	Cornelius Wykoff,
Johannes Bergen,	Barent Lefferts,	Abraham Luquer,
John Titus,	Abraham Voorhies,	Elias Hubbard,
R. Van Brunt,	Stephen Van Voorhies,	Adrian Van Brunt,
Johannes Covenhoven.		

To which His Excellency was pleased to return the following answer :

*To the FREEHOLDERS AND INHABITANTS of Kings Co., on Nassau Island, in the State of New-York, who are attached to the freedom and independence of America.*

GENTLEMEN :—

While you speak the language of my heart, in acknowledging the magnitude of our obligations to the Supreme Director of all human events, suffer me to join you in the celebration of the present glorious and ever memorable era, and to return my best thanks for your kind expressions in my favor. I cannot but rejoice sincerely, that the national dignity and glory will be greatly increased, in consequence of the good order and regularity which has prevailed universally, since the city of N. Y. has been repossessed by us. This conduct exhibits to the world a noble instance of magnanimity, and will doubtless convince any who, from ignorance or prejudice, may have been of a different sentiment, that the laws do govern, and that the civil magistrates are worthy of the highest respect and confidence. For my own part, Gentlemen, in whatever situation of life I shall be hereafter, my supplications will ever ascend to heaven for the prosperity of my country in general, and for the individual happiness of those who are attached to the freedom and independence of America.

GEO. WASHINGTON.

N. Y., Dec. 1, '83.

*Celebration of the Peace at Bushwick, Dec. 2, 1783.*

The day was ushered in by hoisting the American flag, and firing a salute : an ox was roasted, and an entertainment provided to welcome their brethren, who have suffered seven years' exile, and

who have sacrificed their all at the shrine of liberty. After they had all partook of the feast, the following toasts were drank, attended by a salute, huzzaing, and music.

1. The United States of America.
2. His most Christian Majesty.
3. The States of Holland.
4. May the State of N. Y. be entirely abandoned by her enemies.
5. His Excellency Gov. Clinton.
6. His Excellency Gen'l Washington.
7. The Hon. the Council.
8. The Hon. the House of Assembly.
9. Prosperity and honor to the sons of Liberty.
10. May the memory of those who have fallen in the cause of America, be ever precious to her sons.
11. A free and extensive trade.
12. Success to agriculture.
13. As the roaring of a lion is to animals, so may the frowns of America be to princes.

The day was spent in the greatest good humor, decency, and decorum. Every countenance displayed in the most lively manner, the joy and gratitude of their hearts upon this most happy and important event; and what added to the cheerfulness of the day, was the once more beholding the metropolis of this State, emerging from that scene of ruin and distress, which it has severely experienced, during the late contest, from a cruel, unrelenting, and insulting foe.

INCIDENTS  
OF THE  
BRITISH PRISONS AND PRISON-SHIPS AT  
NEW-YORK.

“Let the dark SCORPION’s hulk narrate  
The dismal tale of English hate ;  
Her horrid scenes let JERSEY tell,  
And mock the shades where demons dwell :  
There shrieks of pain, and dying groan,  
Unheeded fell on ears of stone.”

J. M. SCOTT.



## BRITISH PRISONS AND PRISON-SHIPS.

---

### *British Prisons in New-York, during the Revolutionary War.*

[The British took possession of New-York, Sept. 15, 1776; and the capture of Fort Washington, Nov. 16, threw nearly 2700 prisoners in their power. To these must be added over 1000 taken at the battle of Brooklyn, and such private citizens as were arrested for their political principles in the vicinity of New-York city and on Long Island: and we may safely conclude that Sir William Howe had at least 5000 prisoners to provide for. The sudden influx of so many prisoners, the recent capture of the city, and the unlooked for conflagration of a fourth part of it, threw his affairs into such confusion, that, from those circumstances alone, the prisoners must have suffered much, from want of food and other bodily comforts; but there was superadded the studied cruelty of Capt. Cunningham, the Provost Marshal, and his deputies, and the criminal negligence of Sir Wm. Howe. To contain such a vast number of prisoners, the ordinary places of confinement were insufficient. Accordingly the Brick Church, the Middle Dutch and the North Dutch Churches were appropriated to their use. Besides these, Columbia College, the Sugar House, the New Jail, the new Bridewell, and the Old City Hall, were filled to their utmost capacity.

Till within a few years, the Sugar House stood in Liberty-street, south of the Middle Dutch Church, a dark stone building, with small deep, port-hole looking windows, rising tier above tier, exhibiting a dungeon-like aspect. It was five stories high; and each story was divided into two dreary apartments. On the stones and bricks in the wall were to be seen initials and dates, as if done with a prisoner's penknife or nail. There was a strong, jail-like door opening on

Liberty-street, and another on the southeast, descending into a dismal cellar, also used as a prison. There was a walk nearly broad enough for a cart to travel around it, where, night and day, two British or Hessian guards walked their weary rounds. The yard was surrounded by a close board fence, nine feet high. "In the suffocating heat of summer," says Wm. Dunlap, "I saw every narrow aperture of those stone walls filled with human heads, face above face, seeking a portion of the external air." While the jail-fever was raging, in the summer of 1777, the prisoners were let out, in companies of 20, for half an hour at a time, to breathe fresh air; and inside they were so crowded, that they divided their numbers into squads of 6 each. No. 1 stood ten minutes as close to the window as they could crowd, and then No. 2 took their places; and so on. Seats there were none; and their beds were but straw, intermixed with vermin. For many weeks the dead-cart visited the prison every morning, into which eight to twelve corpses were flung and piled up, like sticks of wood, and dumped into ditches in the outskirts of the city.

The North Dutch Church, corner of William and Fulton-streets, was made to hold 800 prisoners; its pews were ripped out, and used for fuel probably; its mahogany pulpit was sent to London, and put in a chapel there, and a floor laid across from one gallery to the other. Bayonet marks are yet discernible on the pillars; and those walls, that had reverberated with the praises of the Most High, now resounded with curses and blasphemy.

The Middle Dutch Church (now the Post Office) was at first used as a prison. Mr. John Pintard (an assistant to his uncle Lewis Pintard, who was appointed by Congress to look after the prisoners) says, "In the Middle Dutch Church the prisoners taken on Long Island and at Fort Washington, sick, wounded and well, were all indiscriminately huddled together, by hundreds and thousands; large numbers of whom died by disease—and many undoubtedly poisoned by inhuman attendants, for the sake of their watches or silver buckles." Soon afterwards it was turned into a riding-school, to train dragoon horses. The floor was taken up, and the ground covered with tan bark. A pole ran across the middle, for the horses to leap over. The glass was taken from the windows, and the shutters unhung. The church was left in this ruinous condition till 1790, when we read in Greenleaf's Paper of July 6th, that "On Sunday last, the new Dutch Church was re-dedicated to the King of kings. The Rev.

Dr. Livingston preached from Ex. xx. 24. It had been prostituted to *horse-schooling* while the British had possession of the city, thus turning the House of God into a den of thieves."

The Brick Church (Dr. Spring's) was at first a prison, but soon it, and the Presbyterian Church in Wall-street, the Scotch Church [Dr. Mason's], in Cedar-street, and the Friends' Meeting House, were converted into hospitals. At the Peace, in 1783, there was no Presbyterian church fit to preach in, so that Dr. Rogers delivered his famous Thanksgiving Sermon in St. Paul's Chapel. The French Church, in Pine-street, was a storehouse for ordnance stores.

Columbia College was used as a prison only a short time, probably. One of Capt. Vandyke's grenadiers saw the great fire, Sept. 21, 1776, from its windows.

The New Bridewell, between the present City Hall and Broadway, was for a time used as a prison for American soldiers. Oliver Woodruff, who recently died at the age of 90, was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, and has left the following record of his confinement here :—"We were marched to New-York, and went into different prisons—816 went into the New Bridewell, I among the rest; some into the Sugar House; others into the Dutch Church. On Thursday morning they brought us a little provision, which was the first morsel we got to eat or drink after eating our breakfast on Saturday morning. We never drew as much provision for three days' allowance as a man would eat at a common meal. I was there three months during that inclement season, and never saw any fire, except what was in the lamps of the city. There was not a pane of glass in the windows, and nothing to keep out the cold except the iron grates."

The old City Hall stood on the site of the present Custom House, and was converted into a guard-house for the main guard of the city. It had dungeons and prisons below; and a court-room on the second floor, where the refugee clergy preached during the latter part of the war. At first, civil offenders were confined here; but subsequently whaleboatmen and robbers.

The New Jail, or "the Provost [now the Hall of Records] was destined," says Pintard, "for the more notorious rebels, civil, naval and military. An admission into this modern bastille, was enough to appal the stoutest heart. On the right hand of the main door was Capt. Cunningham's quarters; opposite to which was the guard-room

Within the first barricade was Sergeant O'Keefe's apartment. At the entrance door two sentinels were always posted, by day and night. Two more at the 1st and 2d barricades, which were grated, barred and chained; also, at the rear door, and on the platform at the grated door, at the foot of the second flight of steps, leading to the rooms and cells in the second and third stories. When a prisoner, escorted by soldiers, was led into the hall, the whole guard was paraded, and he was delivered over with all formality to Capt. Cunningham or his deputy, and questioned as to his name, rank, size, age, &c., all of which were entered in a record book. What with the bristling of arms, unbolting of bars and locks, clanking of enormous iron chains, and a vestibule dark as Erebus, the unfortunate captive might well shrink under this infernal sight and parade of tyrannical power, as he crossed the threshold of that door which possibly closed on him for life. The northeast chamber, turning to the left, on the second floor, was appropriated to officers, and characters of superior rank, and was called Congress Hall. So closely were they packed, that when they lay down at night to rest, when their bones ached on the hard oak planks, and they wished to turn, it was altogether by word of command, "*right—left*," being so wedged as to form almost a solid mass of human bodies. In the day-time the packs and blankets of the prisoners were suspended around the walls, every precaution being used to keep the rooms ventilated, and the walls and floors clean, to prevent jail-fever, and as the Provost was generally crowded with American prisoners or British culprits of every description, it is really wonderful that infection never broke out within its walls. In this gloomy abode were incarcerated at different periods, many American officers and citizens of distinction, awaiting with sickening hope, the protracted period of their liberation. Could these dumb walls speak, what scenes of anguish might they not disclose! The Captain and his Deputy were enabled to fare sumptuously, by dint of curtailing the prisoners' rations, exchanging good for bad provisions, and other embezzlements. In the drunken orgies that usually terminated his dinners, Cunningham would order the rebel prisoners to turn out and parade for the amusement of his guests, pointing them out: "this is the d——d rebel, Col. Ethan Allen," "that is a rebel judge," &c.

The other prisons were cleared at or before the close of hostilities, but the Provost and Old City Hall were continued as prisons till Evacuation Day. "I was in New-York, Nov. 26th," says Gen.

Johnson, "and at the Provost about ten o'clock, A. M.,—a few British criminals were yet in custody, and O'Keefe threw his ponderous bunch of keys on the floor and retired,—when an American guard relieved the British guard, which joined a detachment of British troops, then on parade in Broadway, and marched down to the Battery, where they embarked for England."—*Ed.*

Robt. Troup, late Lt. in Col. Lasher's battalion, says he, Lt. Ed. Dunscomb, Adj. Hoogland, and two volunteers were made prisoners by a detachment of British troops, 3 o'clock A. M., Aug. 27, '76. They were carried before the Generals, interrogated and threatened to be hung. Thence they were led to a house near Flatbush. At 9 A. M., they were led in rear of the army to Bedford. 18 officers taken that morning were confined in a small soldiers' tent for two nights and near three days—it raining most of the time; 60 privates also had but one tent, while at Bedford the Provost Marshall, Cunningham, brought with him a negro with a halter, telling them the negro had already hung several, and he imagined he would hang some more. The negro & C., also insulted the prisoners, showing them the halter, and with the officers and soldiers calling them rebels, scoundrels, robbers, murderers, &c. From Bedford they were led to Flatbush, and confined a week in Mr. Leffert's house, on short allowance of biscuit and salt pork. Several Hessian soldiers took pity on them, and gave them apples, and once fresh beef. From Flatbush, after a week, he with 70 or 80 officers, was put on board a snow lying between Gravesend and the Hook, without bedding or blankets, afflicted with lice and other vermin, soap and fresh water for washing, being refused them. They drank and cooked with filthy water brought from England. The Captain charged a very large commission for purchasing necessities for them with the money they procured from their friends. From the snow, after 6 weeks, (Oct. 17,) they were carried to N. Y., and confined in a house near Bridewell. At first, they were not allowed any fuel, and afterwards, only a little coal for 3 days in the week. Provisions dealt out very negligently, scanty and of bad quality; and from the bad health of the prisoners, most would have died had they not been supported by poor people and common prostitutes, who took pity on them. Shortly after the capture of Fort Washington, the above prisoners were allowed to walk about the city.—Nearly one half of the prisoners taken on L. I., have died. The privates being treated with great



inhumanity, without fuel or the common necessities of life, and were obliged to obey the calls of nature in their places of confinement.

*Cor.* 411.

The British hung no one of the prisoners of Aug. 27, but played the fool by making them ride with a rope around their necks, seated on coffins, to the gallows. Otho H. Williams, was treated so.

*Thatcher*, p. 77.

Adolph Myer, late of Col. Lasher's bat., says he was taken by the British, at Montresor's Island.—They threatened twice to hang him, and had a rope fixed to a tree. He was led to Gen. Howe's quarters, (Jas. Beekman's) near Turtle Bay, who ordered him pinioned. He was confined 4 days on bread and water, in the condemned hole of the New Jail, without bedding or straw. He was next put in the College, and then in the New Dutch Church, whence he escaped, Jan. 24, '77. He was treated with great inhumanity, and would have died, had he not been supported by his friends. The allowance was one loaf for 6 days, of the bread left on the evacuation of N. Y., (and which had been made for an allowance of 3 days), one quart of pease, half a pint of rice, and one and a half pounds of pork, for 6 days. Many prisoners died from want, and others were reduced to such wretchedness as to attract the compassion of common prostitutes, from whom they received considerable assistance. No care was taken of the sick, and if any died, they were thrown at the door of the prison, and lay there till next day, when they were put on a cart and drawn out to the intrenchments, beyond the Jews' burial ground, when they were interred by their fellow-prisoners, conducted thither for that purpose. The dead were thrown into a hole promiscuously, without the usual rites of sepulture. Myer was frequently enticed to enlist.

*Cor.* 412.

*Gaine*, Nov. 25, '76. There are now 5,000 prisoners in town, many of them half naked. Congress desert the poor wretches—have sent them neither provisions nor clothing, nor paid attention to their distress, or that of their families. Their situation must have been doubly deplorable, but for the humanity of the King's officers. Every possible attention has been given, considering their great numbers and necessary confinement, to alleviate their distress arising from guilt, sickness and poverty.



Sergeant Hubert offers a reward for three prisoners who broke from New Jail.

*N. London, Nov, 8, '76.* Yesterday arrived E. Thomas, captured Sep. 1, carried to N. Y., and put on board the Chatham. He escaped Wednesday se'nnight.

*Nov. 20, '76.* American officers (prisoners on parole) were walking about the streets, but soldiers were closely confined and had but half allowance, sickly and died fast.

*N. London, Nov. 29, '76.* A cartel arrived here for exchange of *seamen* only. Prisoners had miserable confinement in store-ships and transports, suffering for want of the common necessities of life.

*Whitby Prison ship, N. Y., Dec. 9, '76.* Our present situation is most wretched ; more than 250 prisoners, some sick, and without the least assistance from physician, drug or medicine, and fed on two-thirds allowance of salt provisions, and crowded promiscuously without regard to color, person or office, in the small room of a ship between decks, allowed to walk the main deck only from sunrise to sunset. Only 2 at a time allowed to come on deck to do what nature requires, and sometimes denied even that, and use tubs and buckets between decks, to the great offence of every delicate cleanly person, and prejudice of all our healths. Lord Howe has liberated all in the merchant service, but refuses to exchange those taken in arms but for like prisoners.

*Trumbull Papers, p. 76.*

Lt. Catlin, taken Sep. 15, '76, confined with no sustenance, for 48 hours ; for 11 days, had only 2 days' allowance, pork offensive to the smell, bread hard, mouldy and wormy, made of canail and dregs of flax seed ; water brackish, I have seen \$1,50 given for a common pail full ; 3 or 4 lbs. of poor Irish pork were given to 3 men for 3 days. In one church were 850 prisoners, for near 3 months. About Dec. 25, he with 225 men put on board the Glasgow, at N. Y., to be carried to Con't, for exchange. They were aboard 11 days, and kept on coarse broken bread and less pork than before, and had no fire for sick or well, crowded between decks, and 28 died through ill usage and cold.

*Hist. Litchfield, p. 39.*

*N. Y., Dec. 26, '76.* " The distress of the prisoners cannot be communicated by words, 20 or 30 die every day, they lie in heaps unburied ; what numbers of my countrymen have died by cold and

hunger, perished for want of the common necessities of life! I have seen it. This, sir, is the boasted British clemency! I myself had well nigh perished under it. The New England people can have no idea of such barbarous policy, nothing can stop such treatment but retaliation. I ever despised *private* revenge, but that of the *public* must be in this case both just and necessary; it is due to the manes of our murdered countrymen, and that alone can protect the survivors in the like situation. Rather than experience again their barbarity and insults, may I fall by the sword of the Hessians."

S. Young says, Dec. 15, '76, he was taken at Fort Washington, and with 500 was kept in a stable, and had no provisions till Monday night, when the enemy threw in the stable, in a confused manner, as if to so many hogs, a quantity of biscuit in crumbs, mostly mouldy, and some crawling with maggots, which the prisoners were obliged to scramble for without any division. Next day they had a little pork, which they were obliged to eat raw. Afterwards they got sometimes a bit of pork, at other times biscuit, peas and rice. They were confined two weeks in a church, where they suffered greatly with cold, not being allowed fire. Insulted by soldiers, women, and even negroes. Great numbers died, three, four or more sometimes a day. Afterwards they were carried on board a ship, where 500 were confined below deck. *Hinman, p. 134.*

W. D. says the prisoners were roughly used at Harlem, on their way from Ft. Washington to N. York, where 800 were stowed in the New Bridewell, which was a cold open house, the windows not glazed. They had not one mouthful from early Saturday morning, till Monday, rations for three days were a half pound of biscuit, half pound pork, half pint peas, half gill rice, half ounce of butter,—the whole enough for one good meal—and defrauded in this petty allowance;—no straw or hay to lie on—no fuel but one cartload per week for the 800 men. At 9 o'clock in the evening the Hessian guards would come in and put out the fire, and lay on the poor prisoners with heavy clubs, for sitting round the fire; water very bad as well as bread except once, good biscuit, and once good baker's bread. Prisoners died like rotten sheep, with cold, hunger and dirt, and those who had good apparel, such as buckskin breeches, or good coats, were necessitated to sell them to purchase bread to keep themselves alive.

Lt. Col. Selah Hart. presented to the Assembly of Connecticut

the petition of 38 Continental officers, prisoners on parole on L. I., for hard money. They had been there from Sep., '76, to May, '77.

*Hinman, p. 277.*

This may inform those who have friends in N. Y., prisoners of war, that Maj. Wells, a prisoner, has come thence to Conn. on parole, to collect hard money for the much distressed and suffering officers and soldiers there, and desires the money may be left at landlord Bett's, Norwalk; Capt. Benjamin's, Stratford; landlord Beer's, N. Haven; Hezekiah Wylly's, Hartford; and at said Wells's, Colchester, with proper accounts from whom received, and to whom to be delivered.

N. B.—The letters must not be sealed, nor contain any thing of a political nature.

*Conn. Paper, Dec. 6, '76.*

John Rapalje and Miles Sherbrook, prisoners in Conn., (who had been sent there by Washington, Aug. '76, as disaffected persons) drew a letter of credit for £500, in favor of Maj. Levi Wells, for the use of the Continental troops, then in captivity in N. Y., Dec. 13, '76. [They owed this money probably for board. John Rapalje, with Jas. Coggsell, had been seized while on his way with sheep for Howe's army.]

*Correspondence of Washington and Howe, on the cruel treatment of American prisoners, taken from Sparks's Washington.*

Dec. 20, '76. Washington says a Commissary of prisoners should be appointed; for prisoners from all quarters are pushed in our camp without notice. They are also travelling all over the country with certificates of Committees, without control, and some have even gone in the enemy's camp.

Washington writes to Howe, Jan. 13, '77, on the cruel treatment of prisoners in the Ships at N.Y. "I hope the miseries of cold, disease, and famine, may not be added to their other misfortunes. You may call us rebels, and say we deserve no better treatment, but remember we have feelings keen and sensible, as loyalists, and will retaliate on the unjust invaders of our rights, liberties, and properties. My injured countrymen have long called on me to obtain redress of their grievances. I am sorry I am again under the necessity of remonstrating to you on the treatment, which our prisoners continue to receive in N. Y. Those who have lately been sent out, giving the most shocking accounts of their barbarous usage, which their miserable emaciated countenances confirm. If a real scarcity of provisions and fuel, at this inclement

season, is the cause that our prisoners are debarred from them, common humanity points out a mode, which is, to suffer them to go home under parole, not to serve during the war, or until an equal number are released by us. Most of the prisoners who have returned home, have informed me they were offered better treatment, provided they would enlist in your service.

[Wm. Gamble deposes, (Conn. Gaz., Feb. 8, '77,) that prisoners were huddled together with negroes; had weak grog; no swab to clean the ship; bad oil; raw pork; seamen refused them water; called them d——d rebels; dead not buried, &c. Lt. Wm. Sterret, taken Aug. 27, his clothing stolen; abused by soldiers; stinted in food; slight wounds became mortal by neglect; recruiting officers seduced prisoners, &c. —*Ed.*]

Howe replies to Washington, Jan. 17, '77. That Capt. Gamble's report is exaggerated. The prisoners were confined with the more general liberty of the prison ship, till a successful attempt was made to escape. The rest were then restrained within such narrow limits as left the more commanding parts of the ship in possession of the guard. Provisions were the same as given to British sailors; the want of cleanliness is owing to the prisoners, who have had constant attendance of a surgeon and medicines from the King's store. The fleet physician has also attended and prescribed, 7 have died of 500 sufferers. The prisoners petitioned for enlargement, but did not complain of ill treatment. The prisoners from different Provinces, were set free in separate corps, in compassion to their unvoidable sufferings, and the confined situation of the fleet and army. 104 not taken in arms, were landed in Conn. last month, 38 landed in Penn., 30 set free here.

Jan. 20, '77. Washington proposes Lewis Pintard, a merchant of N. Y., to reside there as an agent for prisoners.

Apr. 21, 77. Howe (in reply to Washington of 9th inst.) says all prisoners are confined in the most airy buildings, and largest transports, being the healthiest places. Near half the prisoners were received in British hospitals, and their own surgeons without restriction supplied with medicines, till they disposed of large quantities at private sale. Clothing and money are all the prisoners want.

May 17, '77. Washington disapproves of Gen. Parson's proposition of a descent on Flatbush, to release American officers, prisoners there on parole. [The British in apprehension of a rescue, had removed the American officers to close prison in N. Y.—*Ed.*]

*May 28, '77.* Washington says a great proportion of prisoners sent out by British are not fit subjects of exchange, and being made so by the severity of their treatment and confinement, a deduction should be made.

*June 10, '77.* Washington says (in a long reply to Howe,) he gave clothing to British prisoners; did not hear of the sufferings of American prisoners till too late; he was refused a procuring agent at N. Y. to purchase what was necessary to supply the prisoners' wants.

*Nov. 14, '77.* Washington complains to Howe of cruelties exercised on American prisoners, without Howe's knowledge or approbation, proceeding from the inhumanity of Mr. Cunningham, Provost Marshal.

*Nov. 23, '77.* Washington threatens retaliation, if Howe does not accede to his letter of Nov. 14, '77, and was about giving orders to Boudinot, when he received Howe's letter of Nov. 27.

Mrs. White left N. Y., Jan. 20, '77, says Bridewell, College, New Jail, Baptist Meeting, and the tavern lately occupied by Mr. De la Montaigne, and several other houses, are filled with sick and wounded of the enemy. Gen. Lee was under guard, in a small mean-looking house, at the bottom of Kings street. *Jour. 789.*

Wm. Slade says 800 prisoners taken at Ft. Washington and Lee, were put in the North church. Dec. 1st, 300 were taken from the church to the prison ship. Dec. 2d, he with others was marched to the Grosvenor transport in the N. River; 500 were crowded on board; he had to lay down before sunset to secure a place.

*Trumbull Papers, VII. 135.*

Henry Franklin affirms, Jan. 16, '77, that about two days after the taking of Fort Washington, he was in N. Y., and went to the North Church, in which were about 800 prisoners taken in said Fort. He inquired into their treatment, and they told him they fared hard on account both of provisions and lodging, for they were not allowed any bedding or blankets, and the provision not been regularly dealt out, the modest and backward could get little or none, nor had they been allowed any fuel to dress their victuals. The prisoners in N. Y. were very sickly, and died in considerable numbers.

*Cor. 411.*

Joshua Loring, Commissary of prisoners, says, but little provisions had been sent in by the rebels for their prisoners.

*Feb. 11, '77.*



Forty-six prisoners from the Glasgow, transport ship, were landed at N. Haven, where Capt. Craige died, and was buried. Their names are published in *Con't Courant*. *March 7, '77.*

*Ap. 30, '77.* Con't Assembly sent to N.Y. a sufficient quantity of tow shirts and trowsers for her prisoners, also £35 to Col. Ethan Allen, by his brother Levi.

Lt. Thos. Fanning, now on parole from L. I. at Norwich, a prisoner to Gen. Howe, will be at Hartford on his return to N. Y., about Sep. 8, '77, whence he proposes to keep the public road to Kings bridge. Letters and money left at the most noted public houses, in the different towns, will be conveyed safe to the prisoners. Extraordinaries excepted. *Conn. Gaz., Aug. 15, '77.*

*Jan. 4, '77.* Prisoners went into the Sugar House. N. Murray says 800 men were in Bridewell. The doctor gave poison powders to prisoners, who soon died. Some were sent to Honduras to cut log-wood;—women came to the prison gate to sell gingerbread.

*Trumbull Papers, IX. 203.*

A flag of truce vessel arrived at Milford, after a tedious passage of 11 days, from N. Y., having above 200 prisoners, whose rueful countenances too well discovered the ill treatment they received while in N. Y. 20 died on the passage and 20 since they landed, (names of sick follow.) *N. Haven, Jan. 8, '77.*

*Dec. 1, '77.* The American prisoners on L. I. were on account of a suspected descent on that place, put on board a prison ship and detained there two weeks. A boat one evening happened to be fastened to the vessel's side. The chance of escaping in her was immediately suggested by Lts. Forrest and Woodside, but previously they stepped between decks, for some papers or clothing in their trunks. Meantime Major Jack Stewart, and one or two others [with Lt. Col. Livingston taken at Ft. Montgomery,] quietly let themselves down into the boat, cast her off, and let her drift astern of the ship. They were lucky enough to get clear of her unperceived, and at length to reach the Jersey shore in safety, notwithstanding their elopement was soon discovered. It being dark, pursuit and random shot were unavailing. The disappointment of Forrest and Woodside was extreme. *Graydon.*



*Memorandum in the Provost Jail, N. Y., from Ap. 23, 1777, to Jan. 7, 1778, by John Fell, one of the Council for N. Jersey.*

*Ap. 23.* Last night I was taken prisoner from my house by 25 armed men, who brought me down to Col. Buskirk's, Bergen Pt., and from him sent to Gen. Pigot, at N. Y., who sent me with Capt. Van Allen to the Provost jail.

24. Received from Mrs. Curson, by the hands of Mr. Amiel, \$16, 2 shirts, 2 stocks, some tea, sugar, pepper, towels, tobacco, pipes, paper, and a bed and bedding.

*May 1.* Dr. Lewis Antle and Capt. Thos. Colden (his son-in-law?) at the door—refused admittance.

2. 6, 10 m. P. M., died John Thomas, Esq., of small-pox, aged 70 ; inoculated.

5. Capt. Colden has brought from Mr. Curson, \$16.

11. Dr. Antle came to visit me ; Nero (his slave ?) at the door.

13. Cold weather.

20. Lewis Pintard came per order of Elias Boudinot to offer me money ; refused admittance. Capt. Colden came to visit me.

21. Capt. and Mrs. Corne came to visit me, and I was called down stairs to see them.

23. Lewis Pintard came as Commissary to take account of officers in order to assist them with money.

24. Every person refused admittance to the Provost.

25. All prisoners paraded in the hall, supposed to look for deserters.

27. Rev. Mr. Hart and Col. Smith brought to Provost from L. I.

29. Stormy in Provost.

30. Not allowed to fetch good water.

31. Bad water ; proposed buying tea water, but refused. This night 10 prisoners from opposite room ordered into ours ; in all 20.

*June 1.* Continued same to-day.

2. The people ordered back to their own room.

3. Capt. Van Zandt sent to dungeon for resenting Capt. Cunningham's abusing and insulting me.

4. Capt. Adams brought in our room ; at 9 P. M. candles ordered out.

7. Capt. Van Zandt returned from dungeon.

8. All prisoners paraded and called over, and delivered to care of Sergeant Keath, (O'Keefe ?) and told we were all alike. No distinction to be made.

10. Prisoners very sickly.

11. Mr. Richards from Conn. exchanged.
  12. Exceeding strict and severe—"out lights."
  13. Melancholy scene, women refused speaking to their sick husbands, and treated cruelly by sentries.
  14. Mr. Jas. Ferris released on parole; people in jail very sickly, and not allowed a doctor.
  17. Capt. Corne came to speak to me—not allowed.
  18. Letter from prisoners to Sergeant Keath, requesting more privileges.
  19. Received 6 bottles claret and sundry small articles, but the note not allowed to come up.
  20. Memorandum sent by prisoners to General Pigot with list of grievances.
  21. *Ans.* Grant no requests made by prisoners.
  22. Mrs. Banta refused speaking to her son.
  23. Mr. Haight died.
  24. 19 prisoners from Brunswick; 18 sent to Sugar House.
  25. Dr. Bard came to visit Justice Moore, but his wife was refused though her husband was dying.
  26. Justice Moore died and was carried out.
  27. Several sick people removed below.
  30. Provost very sickly, and several die.
- July 3.* Received from Mrs. Curson per Mrs. Marrener, 2 half Joes.
6. Received of Elias Boudinot per Pintard, 10 half Joes.
  7. Capt. Thos. Colden came to the grates to see me.
  9. 2 men carried out to be hung for desertion, reprieved.
  11. Mr. Langdon brought into our room.
  13. The Sergeant removed a number of prisoners from below.
  14. Messrs. Demarests exchanged. Dr. Romaine ordered to visit sick.
  15. A declaration of more privileges, and prisoners allowed to speak at the windows.
  17. Peter Zabriskie had an order to speak with me and let me know that all was well at home.
  19. Sergeant from Sugar House came to take account of affairs in Provost. Capt. Cunningham in town.
  21. Sergeant took another account of officers. Capt. Jas. Lowry died.
  22. Mr. Miller died. Capt. Lowry buried.
- Aug. 1.* Very sick—weather very hot.
5. Barry sent to dungeon for bringing rum for Mr. Philips without leave of Sergeant. Every thing looks stormy.

6. Warm weather—growing better. Mr. Pintard came to supply prisoners of war with clothes.

10. 2 prisoners from L. I., and 4 Lawrences from near Tappan.

11. John Coven Cromwell from White Plains. Freeland from Polly? Fly whipped about salt.

12. Sergeant Keath took all pens and ink out of each room, and forbid the use of any on pain of dungeon.

13. Abm. Miller discharged.

14. Jacobus Blauvelt died in morning—buried at noon.

16. Capt. Ed. Travis brought in our room from dungeon, where he has long been confined and cruelly treated.

17. Mr. Keath refused me liberty to send a card to Mr. Amiel for pound of tobacco.

21. Capt. Hyer discharged from Provost.

25. Berry brought up from dungeon, and Capt. Travis sent down again without any provocation.

26. Badcock sent to dungeon for cutting wood in evening. Locks put on all the doors and threatened to be locked up. Col. Ethan Allen brought to Provost from L. I., and confined below.

27. Badcock discharged from below.

30. 5 P. M., all rooms locked up close.

31. A. M., Col. Allen brought in our room.

*Sep. 1.* Pleasant weather—bad water.

4. Horrid scenes of whipping.

6. Lewis Pintard brought some money for officers. P. M., Major Otho H. Williams brought from L. I., and confined in our room, Major Wells, from same place, confined below. A. M., Wm. Lawrence of Tappan died.

8. Campbell, Taylor, John Cromwell, and Buchanan from Philadelphia, discharged.

10. Provisions exceeding ordinary—pork very rusty, biscuit bad.

12. Capt. Travis, Capt. Chatham, and others, brought out of dungeon.

14. 2 prisoners from Jersey, viz.: Thos. Canfield of Newark, and Joralemon.

16. Troops returned from Jersey. Several prisoners brought to Provost, viz.: Capt. Varick, Wm. Prevost, Brower, &c.

17. Prisoners from L. I.

22. Nothing material. Major Wells brought from below up stairs.

24. Received from Mr. Curson per Mr. Amiel, 4 guineas, 6 bottles wine, and 1 lb. tobacco.

26. Mr. Pintard carried list of prisoners and account of grievances to the general. Capt. Chatham and others carried to dungeon.

28. Yesterday number of soldiers sent below, and several prisoners brought out of dungeon. State of grievances presented to Gen. Jones, which much displeased Sergeant, who threatened to lock up rooms.

29. Last night Sergeant locked up all the rooms. Rev. Mr. James Sears admitted up stairs.

30. Sent Mr. Pintard list of clothing wanted per continental and state prisoners in Provost. Sergeant locks up all the rooms.

*Oct. 2.* Candles ordered out at 8—not locked up.

4. Locked up. Great number of ships went up N. River. Received sundries from Grove Bend—3 pair ribbed hose, 3 towels.

5. Garret Miller of Smith's Clove signed his will in prison, in presence of Benj. Goldsmith, Abr. Skinner, and myself.

6. G. Miller died of small-pox—P. M. buried.

7. Wm. Prevost discharged from Provost.

8. Capt. Chatham and Lewis Thitcher brought out of dungeon.

10. Mr. Pintard sent up blankets, shoes, and stockings for prisoners.

11. Several prisoners from N. River.

12. Lt. Col. Livingston and upwards of 20 officers from Ft. Montgomery and Clinton, all below.

13. Received from Mr. Pintard a letter by flag from Peter R. Fell. A. M. Mr. Noble came to the grates to speak to me.

14. Sergeant Keath sent Lt. Mercer and Mr. Nathl. Fitzrandolph to the dungeon for complaining their room had not water sufficient.

15. Mr. Pintard brought sundry articles for prisoners.

17. Mr. Antonio and other prisoners brought here from up N. River.

19. Ben. Goldsmith ill of small-pox, made his will and gave it to me. Died 2 A. M., Oct. 20.

21. Glorious news from Northward.

22. Confirmation strong as Holy Writ. Beef, loaf-bread and butter, drawn to-day.

23. Weather continues very cold; ice in the tub in hall. Number of vessels came down North River. Mr. Wm. Bayard at the door to take out old Mr. Morris.

24. Prisoners from Sugar House sent on board ships.

25. Rev. Mr. Hart admitted on parole in the city. Serg. Woolley from Sugar House came to take names of officers, and says an exchange is expected.

28. Last night and to-day storm continues very severe. Provost

in a terrible condition. Lt. Col. Livingston admitted up stairs a few minutes.

*Nov. 1.*—Lt. Callender of the train ordered back on L. I.; also several officers taken at Ft. Montgomery sent on parole to L. I.

3. In evening my daughter Eliz. Colden came to see me, accompanied by Mayor Matthews.

5. E. Colden came to let me know she was going out of town. Yesterday Sergeant refused her liberty of speaking to me. Gen. Robertson's Aid-de-camp came to inquire into grievances of prisoners.

16. Jail exceeding disagreeable—many miserable and shocking objects nearly starved with cold and hunger—miserable prospect before us.

18. Town Major and Town Adjutant came with a pretence of viewing jail.

19. Peter and Cor. Van Tassel, two prisoners from Tarrytown in our room.

20. Mr. Pintard sent three barrels of flour to be distributed among prisoners.

21. Mr. Pintard came for account of what clothing prisoners wanted.

24. Six tailors brought here from prison ship to work in making clothes for prisoners. They say people on board very sickly; 300 sent on board reduced to 100.

25. Mr. Dean and others brought to jail from the town.

26. Dean locked up by himself, and Mr. Forman brought up stairs attended by Rev. Mr. Inglis, and afterwards ordered down stairs. New order—one of prisoners ordered to go to commissary's and see provisions dealt out for prisoners. Vast number of people assembled at Provost in expectation of seeing an execution.

27. John, the milkman, locked up stairs with sentry at his door. A report by Mr. Webb that a prisoner, Herring, was come down to be exchanged for Mr. Van Zandt or me.

30. Capt. Cunningham came to Provost.

*Dec. 1.* Capt. Money came down with Mr. Webb to be exchanged for Major Wells.

2. Col. Butler visited Provost, and promised a doctor should attend. Received from Mr. Bend cloth for a great coat, &c. Mr. Pintard took list of clothing wanting for prisoners.

3. Several prisoners of war sent from here on board prison ship, and some of sick sent to hospital. Dr. Romaine being ordered by Sir H. Clinton to examine the sick. Prisoners sickly; cause, cold. Prisoners scanty clothing in upper rooms, and only two bushels coal for a room of 20 men, a week.

5. Mr. Blanch ordered out; said to be to go to Morris Town to get prisoners exchanged. Cold.

7. Mr. Webb came to acquaint Major Wells his exchange was agreed to with Capt. Money.

8. Maj. Gen. Robertson with Mayor, came to Provost to examine prison. I was called and examined, and requested my parole. Gen. said I had made bad use of indulgence granted me, in letting my daughter come to see me; by ordering Mr. Parker and Mr. Ruderford confined.

9. Major Wells exchanged.

10. Mr. Pintard sent 100 loaves for prisoners. A. M., Walter Thurston died. Prisoners very sick, and die very fast from hospitals and prison ships.

11. Some flags from N. River.

13. Abel Wells died—a tailor from prison ship.

12. Mr. Pintard brought letters for sundry people.

14. Sunday—guards more severe than ever, notwithstanding Gen. Robertson's promise of more indulgence. Capt. Van Zandt brought from L. I.

16. Sent message to Mr. Pintard for wood. Cold, and entirely out of wood.

17. Commissary Winslow came and released Major Williams on his parole on L. I.

18. Mr. Pintard sent four cords wood for prisoners.

19. Capt. John Paul Schoot released on parole. Mr. Pintard with clothing for the people.

21. A paper found at door of Provost, intimating that three prisoners had a rope concealed in a bag in one of the rooms, in order to make their escape. The Sergeant examined all the rooms, and at night we were all locked up.

22. Received from Mr. Pintard 100 loaves bread and quarter beef.

24. Distributed clothing, &c., to prisoners.

28. Gen. Robertson sent a doctor to examine me in consequence of the petition sent by Col. Allen for my releasement. The Dr. reported to Dr. Mallet.

29. Gen. Robertson sent me word I should be liberated in town, provided I procured a gentleman in town to be responsible for my appearance. In consequence I wrote to Hon. H. White, Esq.

30. Dr. Romaine, with whom I sent the letter, said Mr. White had a number of objections, but the Dr. hoped to succeed in the afternoon. Mr. Winslow came and told me the same story I heard the day before.



31. Sergeant Keath brought a message from the General to the same purpose as yesterday.

N. B. I lost the memorandum from this date to the time of my being liberated from Provost, on Jan. 7, 1778.

N. Y., Feb. 11, 1778. Received a letter from Jos. Loring, Esq., Com. of Prisoners, with leave from Gen. Robertson, for my having the bounds of the city allowed me.

Mar. 23. Wrote to Maj. Gen. Robertson, and told him this was the eleventh month of my imprisonment.

*My Note to General Robertson* — (See Journal Dec. 28.)

I received your Excellency's message this morning per Sergeant Keath, respecting the condition of my being liberated on account of my ill state of health. If your Excellency will be so obliging as to let me out, I make not the least doubt of giving you all the satisfaction you can desire ; but to write to a gentleman whom I have not seen for upwards of two years, I am afraid will answer no end. Therefore, I do most earnestly entreat your Excellency to grant this my humble request, and give orders to the Sergeant to liberate me to the house of Mrs. Marrener, from whence I can have an opportunity to send to such gentlemen as I think will satisfy your Excellency. I am, &c.

*Card from Gen. Robertson.* — (See Journal Dec. 29.)

Gen. Robertson has received Mr. Fell's note ; finds it impossible to comply with his request till Mr. Fell's friends give him sufficient security that he will not attempt to escape. A Mr. Langdon having broken his faith in like circumstances, has given rise to a rule, which it is out of Gen. Robertson's power to dispense with.

*My Letter to Hon. Henry White, Esq.* — (See Journal Dec. 30.)

SIR:—Being in a very ill state of health, Gen. Robertson, on examination, has consented that I be liberated to a house in town on security ; for which purpose I have taken the liberty to request that you will be so obliging as to be responsible for me. I conceive it a happiness to be released on such terms, and shall esteem your friendship as a singular favor. On your appearing at the General's, I may be permitted to a house in town. I am, &c.

Feb. 4, 1778. I delivered Lewis Pintard the wills of Garret Miller and Benj. Goldsmith, to be forwarded to their respective families. Present, E. Boudinot.

*May 20, '78.* I had my parole extended by order of Gen. Daniel Jones, to my own house in Bergen county, for 30 days. June 20. I left home and arrived at Paulus Hook, Col. Turnbull not being at home; I was detained till night, and then sent with an officer to N. Y. to Maj. Gen. Val. Jones, who ordered me to wait on Commissary Winslow next morning, who waited on Gen. Dan'l Jones, and by his order I was detained in town till July 1st, when the Commissary was ordered to make out my parole, not to return till sent for. July 2d I left town, and next day arrived safe home.

*Nov. 15.* I received from Abm. Skinner, Dep. Com. of Prisons, a certificate of my being exchanged for Gov. Skene. Signed by Joshua Loring, Com. Gen. of Prisons, dated N. Y., Oct. 26, 1778.

The following persons were my security for £100 each, being demanded by Gen. Robertson on my release from Provost to lodgings in N. Y., on my parole. Jan. 7, 1778.

Lawrence Kortright,  
Richard Yates,  
St. Skinner,  
Dr. McAdam,  
Wm. Seton,

Henry Haydock,  
Jas. Jauncey,  
Henry White,  
John Amiel,  
Grove Bend.

*Grievances that the Prisoners are under, sent to Gen. Jones per Mr. Pintard.*—(See Journal, Sep. 26 and 28.)

"Close confined in jail without distinction of rank or character, amongst felons, (a number of whom are under sentence of death,) without their friends being suffered to speak to them, even through the grates. On the scanty allowance of 2lbs. hard biscuit and 2 lbs. raw pork per man per week, without fuel to dress it. Frequently supplied with water from a pump where all kinds of filth is thrown that can render it obnoxious and unwholesome, (the effects of which are too often felt,) when good water is as easily obtained. Denied the benefit of a hospital, not allowed to send for medicine, nor even a doctor permitted to visit them when in the greatest distress; married men and others who lay at the point of death, refused to have their wives or relations admitted to see them, and for attempting it often beat from the prison. Commissioned officers and other persons of character, without a cause, thrown into a loathsome dungeon, insulted in a gross manner, and vilely abused by a Provost Marshal, who is allowed to be one of the basest characters in the British army, and whose power is so unlimited, that he has caned an officer on a trivial occasion, and frequently beats the

sick privates when unable to stand, many of whom are daily obliged to enlist in the New Corps to prevent perishing for want of the necessities of life. Neither pen, ink, or paper allowed, (to prevent their treatment being made public,) the consequence of which, indeed, the prisoners themselves dread, knowing the malignant disposition of their keeper.

*Gaine, Jan. 5, '78.* Nurses wanted immediately to attend the prison hospitals in this city. Good recommendations required, signed by two respectable inhabitants.

#### LEWIS PINTARD.

The Board of War report, Jan. 21, '78, that there are 900 privates and 300 officers in N. Y., and that the privates have been crowded all summer in sugar-houses and the officers boarded on L. I., except about 30, who have been confined in the provost-guard, and in most loathsome jails, and that since Oct. 1, all those prisoners, both officers and privates, have been confined in prison, prison-ships, or the Provost.

Lists of prisoners in Provost, Nov. 5, '77: those taken by the Falcon, Dec. '77 (see 638), and those belonging to Conn., Jan. '78, in the Quaker and Brick Meeting Hospitals, may be found in the Trumbull Papers, VII, 170, 228, 258; VIII, 62.

“Gen. Lee, on receiving \$500, which he drew in the New-York Lottery, immediately distributed it among the American prisoners. It is said that the American prisoners, since we have had a Commissary in New-York, are well served with good provisions, which are furnished at the expense of the States, and are in general very healthy.—*N. London, Feb. 20, '78.*”

*May 6, '78. N. J. Gaz.* Col. Miles, Irvin, and 50 more prisoners exchanged. Report says, of 3000 prisoners taken at Ft. Washington, only 800 are now living.

*Conn. Gaz., July 10, '78.* About three weeks ago, Rob't Sheffield, of Stonington, made his escape from N. Y., after confinement on board a prison-ship. After he was taken, he with his crew (10) were thrust into the forepeak and put in irons. On their arrival at N. Y., they were carried on board a prison-ship and to the hatchways, on opening which, tell not of Pandora's Box, for that must be an alabaster-box, in comparison to the opening of these hatches. True there were gratings but they kept their boats upon them. The steam

of the hold was enough to scald the skin and take away the breath—the stench enough to poison the air all around. On his descending these dreary mansions of woe, and beholding the numerous spectacles of wretchedness and despair, his soul fainted within him. A little epitome of hell—about 350 men confined between decks, half Frenchmen. He was informed there were three more of these vehicles of contagion, which contained a like number of miserable Frenchmen also, who are treated worse (if possible) than Americans; the heat so intense (the hot sun shining all day on deck) that they were all naked, which also served the well to get rid of vermin, but the sick were eaten up alive. Their sickly countenances and ghastly looks were truly horrible; some swearing and blaspheming; some crying, praying, and wringing their hands, and stalking about like ghosts; others delirious, raving, and storming; some groaning and dying—all panting for breath; some dead and corrupting—air so foul at times that a lamp could not be kept burning, by reason of which the boys were not missed till they had been dead ten days. One person only admitted on deck at a time after sunset, which occasions much filth to run into the hold and mingle with bilge-water, which was not pumped out while he was aboard, notwithstanding the decks were leaky, and the prisoners begged permission to let in fresh water and pump it out again. While Mr. S. was on board (6 days) 5 or 6 died daily and 3 of his people. He was sent for on shore as evidence in a court of admiralty for condemning his own vessel and happily escaped. He was informed in N. Y. that the fresh meat sent in to our prisoners by our Commissary, was taken by the men of war for their own use. This he can say: he did not see any aboard the ship he was in, but they were well supplied with soft bread from our Commissary on shore. But the provision (be it what it will) is not the complaint. Fresh air and fresh water, God's free gift, is all their cry.

*July 31, '78. N. London.* Last week 500 or 600 American prisoners were released from confinement at N. Y., and sent out chiefly by way of N. Jersey, being exchanged.

*N. London, Sep. 26, '78.* All American prisoners are nearly sent out of N. Y., but there are 615 French prisoners still there.

*Oct. 18, '78.* Ship Good Hope lies in the North River.

*Dec. 14, '78. Gaine.* The Jersey hospital-ship lies at Franklin, near Tolmie's Wharf, E. River.

*N. London, Dec. 18, '78.* A Flag with 70 men from the horrible prison-ships, N. Y., arrived ; 30 very sickly, two died since they arrived.

*N. London, Dec. 25, '78.* A cartel arrived here from N. Y. with 172 American prisoners. They were landed here and in Groton—greater part sickly and in most deplorable condition, owing chiefly to the ill-usage in the prison-ships, where numbers had their feet and legs froze.

Col. Magaw, Lt. Col. Kichline, Nich's Lutz, Maj. Aquilla Giles, and Lt. Sam'l Dodge, who went home on parole, are ordered back to N. Y. by Loring, Oct 31, '78. *Gaine, Jan. 18, '79.*

*Jan. 15, '79. Riv.* Privateers arriving in N. Y. Harbor are to put their prisoners on board the Good Hope or Prince of Wales prison-ships. JAS. DICK.

*Boston, Feb. 4, '79.* A cartel lately brought 136 prisoners from prison-ships in N. Y. to N. London. Such was the condition in which these poor creatures were put aboard the cartel, that in this short run, 16 died on board ; and 60, when they landed, were scarcely able to move, and the remainder greatly emaciated. The greatest inhumanity was experienced in a ship, of which one Nelson, a Scotchman, had the superintendence. Upwards of 300 were confined at a time on board. There was but one small fireplace to cook the food of such a number. The allowance was moreover frequently delayed. In the short days of November and December, it was not begun to be delivered out till 11 A. M., so that the whole could not be served till 3. At sunset the fire was ordered to be quenched, so that some had not their food dressed at all ; many were obliged to eat it half raw. No flour, oatmeal, and things of like nature, suited to the condition of infirm people, were allowed to the many sick—nothing but ship-bread, beef, and pork.

*N. London, June 16, '79.* Our prisoners on board the prison-ships suffer beyond description, being turned down in great numbers below decks, where they are compelled to languish in stench and dirt.



*N. Haven, June 23, '79.* 200 prisoners were landed in N. Jersey from the prison-ships.

Sir Geo. Collier forbids privateers landing prisoners on L. I., to the damage and annoyance of His Majesty's faithful subjects. *Ju. 29, '79.*

*Aug. 23, '79.* To be sold, the sails and rigging of the ship Good Hope. Masts, spars, and yards, good as new.

*Aug. 18, '79.* Last week, 5 or 600 American prisoners exchanged.

A flag returned here with 47 American prisoners, and though taken out of the Good Hope prison-ship, it must (for once) be acknowledged, all are very well and healthy : only 150 left. *Aug. 25, '79. N. London.*

*N. London, Sep. 1, '79.* D. Stanton was taken, June 5, and put in the Jersey prison-ship. An allowance from Congress was sent aboard. About 3 or 4 weeks past, we were removed on board the Good Hope, where we found many sick. There is now a hospital-ship provided, to which they are removed, and good attention paid.

Returned to this port, Alex. Dickey, Commissary of Prisoners, from N. Y., with a cartel, having on board 180 American prisoners. Their countenances indicate they have undergone every conceivable inhumanity. *Boston, Sep. 2, '79.*

*New London, Sep. 29, '79.* A Flag arrived here from N. Y., with 117 prisoners, chiefly from N. England.

*N. J. Gaz., Oct. 12, '79.* Last Wednesday morning, one o'clock, 9 Cpts., among them Thos. Dring and Jas. Munroe, and 2 privates made their escape from the Good Hope, prison-ship, in the N. River. They confined the Mate, disarmed the sentinels, and hoisted out the boat which was on deck. They brought off 9 stand of arms and ammunition. They had scarce got clear before the alarm was given, when they were fired on by 3 ships, but none were hurt. Capt. Prince speaks in the highest terms of the commander of the prison-ship, Capt. Nelson, who used the prisoners with a great deal of humanity.



*N. London, Feb. 16, '80.* 15 prisoners arrived here, who three weeks ago escaped from the prison-ship in the E. River. A number of others escaped about the same time from the same ship, some of whom being frost bitten and unable to endure the cold, were taken up and carried back, one frozen to death before he reached the shore.

*Riv., Mar. 8, '80.* Last Sunday afternoon, the Good Hope, prison-ship, lying in the Wallebocht Bay, was entirely consumed, after having been wilfully set on fire by a Con't man, named Woodbury, who confessed the fact. He with others of the incendiaries are removed to the Provost. The prisoners let each other down from the port-holes and decks into the water.

Col. John Ely and Capt. Ed. Bulkley, in behalf of officers prisoners at Flatbush, petition Gov. Trumbull for hard cash. They are in debt for clothing and sickness in the fall. Their board has been paid to May last.

*Ap. 24, '80.*

I am now a prisoner on board the ship Falmouth, in N. Y., a place the most dreadful; we are confined so that we have not room even to lie down all at once to sleep. It is the most horrible cursed hole that can be thought of. I was sick, and longed for some small beer while I lay unpitied at death's door, with a putrid fever, and though I had money, I was not permitted to send for it. I offered repeatedly a hard dollar for a pint. The wretch who went forward and backward would not oblige me. I am just able to creep about. Four prisoners have escaped from this ship. One having, as by accident, thrown his hat overboard, begged leave to go after it in a small boat, which lay alongside. A sentinel with only his side-arms on, got into the boat. Having reached the hat, they secured the sentinel and made for the Jersey shore, though several armed boats pursued, and shot was fired from the shipping.

*Con. Gaz., May, 25, '80.*

Two young men, brothers, belonging to a rifle corps, were made prisoners, and sent on board the Jersey. The elder took the fever, and in a few days became delirious. One night (his end was fast approaching) he became calm and sensible, and lamenting his hard fate, and the absence of his mother, begged for a little water. His brother, with tears entreated the guard to give him some, but in

vain. The sick youth was soon in his last struggles, when his brother offered the guard a guinea, for an inch of candle, only that he might see him die. Even this was refused. "Now," said he, drying up his tears, "if it please God that I ever regain my liberty, I'll be a most bitter enemy!" He regained his liberty, rejoined the army, and when the war ended, he had 8 large, and 127 small notches on his rifle stock!—Capt. Talbot was removed to the Provost or Jail, where he was locked up in a small room with 30 prisoners. The dog in office, Cunningham, when Capt. T. and his fellow prisoners entered the prison, and gave in their names, abused and insulted them with the most indecent language. "Yes, I knew your family well; your mother or sister has been my w——e many a good time." To another, "Was not your brother in the rebel army? Aye, I thought as much. The d——d Yankee was hung as a spy a few days since." The prisoners on board the Strombolo, in the N. River, having been irritated by ill treatment to rise one night on their guard, several in attempting to escape, were either killed or wounded. A poor fellow lying on deck almost exhausted by a mortal wound, begged of the Captain "for God's sake a little water, for he was dying." The Capt. applied a light to his face, and exclaimed, "What! is it you, d——n you! take that, you d——d rebel rascal!" and dashed his foot in the face of the dying man.

*Life of Silas Talbot, 127.*

*N. J. Gaz., June 4, '80.* 35 Americans, including five officers, made their escape from the prison-ship at N. Y., and got safely off.

*Gaine, July 1, '80.* For sale, the remains of the Hospital prison-ship, Kitty, as they now lie at the Wallebocht, with launch, anchors and cables.

*N. Haven, July 20, '80.* Only three marine prisoners, 'tis said, in N. Y.

*N. J. Gaz., Aug. 23, '80.* Capt. Grinnel, who made his escape from the Scorpion prison-ship, at N. Y., on the evening of the 15th, says: More lenity is shown the prisoners. There are 200 in the Strombolo, and 120 in the Scorpion.

Freneau, sailor and poet, was confined in the Scorpion in the N. River, 1780, with 300 prisoners, and has given a poetical account of his treatment.

*Chatham, N. J., Nov. 8, '80.* Forty of our officers, and 150 privates (prisoners with the enemy) were exchanged at Elizabeth-Town.

*Riv., Dec. 6, '80.* For sale, the hulls of his Majesty's sloops Scorpion and Hunter ; and of the Strombolo fire-ship, now lying in N. River, by order of the Naval Storekeeper. [Not sold].

*Washington's Letters on Treatment of Prisoners.—Sparks.*

*Nov. 23, '79.* W. says the treatment of prisoners is more within the line of humanity under Clinton.

*Ap. 14, '79.* Commissioners for the exchange of prisoners, met at Amboy, but disagreed. They then tried a partial cartel for American officers, prisoners on L. I.

*Jan. 4, '80.* Cols. Magaw, Ely, Matthews and Ramsay, (yet prisoners at N. Y.) came out on parole with new propositions of exchange.

*July 10, '80.* W. says, exchanges of prisoners, though urged by humanity, is not politic. It would give force to the British, and add but little to our own. Few of the American prisoners belong to the army, and the enlistment of those who do, is nearly expired.

Before Nov. 7, '80, 140 officers and all American prisoners, in N. Y. (476) are exchanged.

*Jan. 25, '81.* W. writes to Arbuthnot, that the American naval prisoners in N. Y., suffer all extremities of distress, from too crowded, disagreeable and unwholesome situation in prison-ships, and want of food and other necessaries. He wants a permit for an American officer to visit them.

*Ap. 21, '81.* Arbuthnot replies, he has ordered a scrutiny into the conduct of all concerned in victualling and treatment of prisoners, and assures Washington their testimony is true.

*Aug. 21, '81.* W. complains to the British Commanding officer, at N. Y., of the inadequacy of room in prison-ships, there is room on shore, wishes an agent may be allowed to visit prison-ships, and report.

*Aug. 30, '81.* Capt. Affleck replies that he feels for the distress of prisoners, and has endeavored to regulate the Hospital and prison-ships. Tables of Diet are affixed ; officers visit weekly, redress and report grievances ; their numbers are thinned, when shipping can be provided, an American officer may witness the treatment of prisoners, but they can't be confined on shore.

*Dec. 27, '81, and Mar. '82.* W. says, for above two years past no complaints have been made of treatment of land prisoners in N. Y.

The suffering of seamen for some time past arises mostly from the want of a general regulation, that no American privateers should set their prisoners free; whereas now the British prisoners enter the American service, or are allowed to escape, so that the balance of prisoners is against the Americans.

*Feb. 18, '82.* W. declines Sproat's proposition to exchange British soldiers for American seamen, as it will give the British considerable reinforcement, and be a constant draft hereafter on prisoners of war in our hands. Few or none of the naval prisoners in N. Y. belong to the Continental service. Captains of all vessels, public and private, should throw their prisoners into common stock under the direction of a Commissary General of prisoners; as it is now, the greater part is dispersed, and there are few to exchange for British prisoners.

Geo. Batterman, who had been prisoner on board the prison-ship at N. Y., deposes that he had 8 oz. of condemned bread per day, and 8 oz. of meat. He was afterwards put on board the Jersey, where were (as was supposed) 1,100 prisoners; recruiting officers came on board, and finding American officers persuaded the men not to enlist, removed them (as he was told) to the Provost. The prisoners were tempted to enlist to free themselves from confinement, hopeless of exchange. Dec. 5, prisoners had a pint of water for the day, and sick not sent to the hospital ship, till they were so weak and ill, that they often expired before they got out of the Jersey. The commanding officer said his orders were, if the ship took fire we should be all turned below and perish in the flames. By accident the ship took fire in the steward's room, when the Hessian guards were ordered to drive the prisoners below, and fire among them if they resisted or got in the water.

*Riv., Dec. 19, '80.*

*Riv., Feb. 7, '81.* Sproat writes to Skinner, that very many prisoners on board the Jersey are sick and dying, but their disorders proceed only from dirt, nastiness, and want of clothing. On the first complaint made about provisions, I went on board the prison-ship, wrote down in large-hand on a folio sheet, the quantity of each kind of provisions allowed to prisoners, and caused it to be posted up in the most public place in the vessel, that each prisoner might get his full quantity: and I ordered when a cask of provisions was damaged, it should be headed up and not served out. When I was appointed Commissary, Oct. 13, '79, I examined into the state of the prisoners and prison-ships and reported to Ad. Arbuthnot, who ordered me to make every necessary regulation for the accommodation of the prisoners. Accordingly carpenters ran a bulkhead

across the prison-ship *Good Hope* ; the officers berthed abaft and the men before this partition. Two excellent large stoves were erected, one for the officers, another for the men. The hospital ship was equipped in the same manner, and every sick or wounded person had a cradle, bedding, surgeons. In this comfortable situation did the prisoners remain till March 5, '80, when they wilfully burnt the best prison-ship in the world. The perpetrators were not hanged, but ordered to the Provost, (see p. 231). The ship lay in the *Wallebocht*, near a number of transports, whose people were so alert in snatching the prisoners from the flames, that but two out of some hundreds were missing. They were put in the nearest ship the *Woodlands*, where they remained a short time till the ships *Strombolo* and *Scorpion* were got ready. The officers were always admitted to parole in that pleasant village, *Jamaica*, till July 10, '80, when many of them had broke their paroles and otherwise behaved so ill, that it was refused them. This alteration had not taken place above two months when the prisoners were all moved to the ship *Jersey*, where there is a variety of apartments for officers, and plenty of room between decks for men. I have offered to exchange prisoners man for man, but if Congress retaliate, it will only hurry on the miseries of the American prisoners faster than Congress are aware of, and in a short time put the honor of every man to the test who is out on parole.

*Riv., Jan. 29, '81.*

Peter Robinson, acting purser of His Majesty's prison-ship, the *Jersey*, maketh oath, that he has acted as purser, during the time she has been employed as a prison-ship, and that the allowance to each prisoner for one week is 66 oz. of bread, 43 oz. of beef, 92 oz. pork, 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint of peas, 2 pints of oatmeal, and 8 oz. butter, which quantity of provisions hath been and still is served out to each prisoner (by daily allowances) every week, without any deduction, for eighths or otherwise, and that such provisions have always been the same in goodness and quality, as were supplied to the crews of His Majesty's said hospital ship, and the other King's ships on the American station.

*Gaine, Feb. 12, '81.*

Jeremiah Downer maketh oath, that he commanded His Majesty's prison-ship the *Strombolo*, in the harbor of N. Y., from Aug. 21, to Dec. 10, 1780, (provisions as above,) and that the number of prisoners confined on board, was never less than 150 at one time, and frequently above 200: and only *one* died in that time.

*Gaine, Feb. 12, '81.*

The *Jersey* was a large and roomy vessel, once had carried 64 guns, but now was stripped and reduced to a naked hulk. All her ports were close shut, which prevented any current of air between



decks, where the prisoners were all shut down from sunset to sunrise, and during these melancholy hours all intercourse with the upper deck was prohibited. The guards were forbid on pain of severe punishment, to relieve the wants of any distressed prisoner. She was anchored in a solitary nook, called the Wallebocht, where at low water her rotten remains are still to be seen, 1803. At the time I was on board, there were about 1,100 prisoners, no berths to lie in, or benches to sit on; many almost without clothes. Dysentery, fever, pleurisy, and despair prevailed. The scantiness and bad quality of provisions, the brutality of the guards, and the sick pining for comforts they could not obtain, altogether furnished the greatest scene of human distress ever beheld. The weather was cool and dry, the nights frosty, so that the number of deaths were reduced to an average of 10 per day, which was small compared with the mortality for three months before. The human bones and skulls yet bleaching on the shore of L. I., and daily exposed by the falling down of the high bank, on which the prisoners were buried, is a shocking sight.

*Talbot, p. 106.*

I was one of the 850 souls confined in the Jersey, in the summer of '81, and witnessed several daring attempts to escape. They generally ended tragically. They were always undertaken in the night, after wrenching or filing the bars of the port-holes. Having been on board several weeks, and goaded to death in various ways, four of us concluded to run the hazard. We set to work and got the bars off, and waited impatiently for a dark night; we lay in front of Mr. Remsen's door, inside of the pier-head, and not more than twenty yards distant. There were two guard sloops, one on our bow and the other off our quarter, a short distance from us. "The dark night" came—the first two were lowered quietly into the water—the third made some rumbling. I was the fourth that descended, but had not struck off from the vessel before the guards were alarmed, and fired upon us. The alarm became general, and I was immediately hauled on board. They manned their boats, and with their lights and implements of death, were quick in pursuit of the unfortunates, cursing and swearing, and bellowing and firing. It was awful to witness this scene of blood. It lasted about one hour—all on board trembling for our shipmates. These desperadoes returned to their different vessels rejoicing that they killed three d—d rebels.



About three years after this, I saw a gentleman in John street, near Nassau, who accosted me thus :—"Manley, how do you do?" I could not recollect him. "Is it possible you do not know me? recollect the old Jersey," and he opened his vest and bared his breast. I immediately said to him, "You are James McClean." "I am," he replied. We both stepped into Marrener's public house, at the corner, and he related his marvellous escape to me.

"They pursued me—I frequently dived to evade them, and when I came up, they fired on me. I caught my breath, and immediately dove again, and held my breath, till I crawled along on the mud. They no doubt thought they had killed me. I, however, with much exertion, though weak and wounded, made out to reach the shore, and got into a barn, not far from the ship, a little north from Mr. Remsen's house. The farmer, the next morning, came into his barn—saw me lying on the floor, and ran out in a fright. I begged him to come to me, and he did. I gave an account of myself—where I was from—how I was pursued, with several others. He saw my wounds; took pity on me; sent for his wife, and bound up my wounds, and kept me in the barn till nightfall—took me into his house—nursed me secretly, and then furnished me with clothing, &c.; and when I was restored, he took me with him, into his market boat, to this city, and went with me to the west part of the city—procured me a passage over to Bergen, and I landed somewhere in Communipaw. Some friends helped me across Newark Bay, and then I worked my way, until I reached Baltimore, to the great joy of all my friends."

JNO. MANLEY.

*New-York, September 1st, 1845.*

Wm. Burke says (N. Y., May, 1808) that he was a prisoner in the Jersey 14 months; has known many American prisoners put to death by the bayonet. It was the custom for but *one* prisoner at a time to go on deck. One night while many prisoners were assembled at the grate at the hatchway to obtain fresh air, and waiting their turn to go on deck, a sentinel thrust his bayonet down among them, and 25 next morning were found to be dead. This was the case several mornings, when sometimes 5, sometimes 6, and sometimes 8 or 10, were found dead by wounds thus received.

*Hist. of the Martyrs, p. 89.*

*N. London, Jan. 30, '81.* Thirty American prisoners came in a flag from N. Y. They left 170 in the prison-ship sick, and 200 in another ship; 7 or 8 died every 24 hours.

The Scorpion, Hunter, Strombolo, and Jersey, were all prison-ships at the same time within 7 months. Feb. 4, '81. An old 64 gun ship is used for the reception of prisoners; 2 or 3 of each rank allowed to go ashore to buy provisions. The Strombolo, from Aug. 21 to Dec. 10, '81, had never less than 150 prisoners on board; oftener over 200.

*Gaine, Feb. 12, '81.*

Capt. Cahoon, with 4 others, escaped from the prison-ship to L. I. in a boat, March 8, notwithstanding they were fired on from the prison and hospital ships, and pursued by guard-boats from three in the afternoon till seven in the evening. He left 200 prisoners in N. Y.

*Conn. Jour., Mar. 22, '81.*

*Chatham, May 9, '81.* Our prisoners are allowed only 6 oz. flour and same quantity of pork (often very bad) per day. They took 250 prisoners out of prison-ship and put them on board a man-of-war.

1100 French and American prisoners died last winter.

*Conn. paper, May, '81.*

Extract of a letter dated on board the Jersey (vulgarly called HELL) PRISON SHIP, New-York, Aug. 10, 1781.

"There is nothing but death or entering into the British service before me. Our ship's company is reduced to the small number (by death and entering into the British service) of 19. There is a partial cartel arrived and brought 11 prisoners, and the names of so many [American prisoners to be exchanged] as makes up that number, sent from Boston by somebody; and d—n the villain that trades that way, though there is many such in Boston, that are making widows and fatherless children; a curse on them all. The Commissary told us one and all, to the number of 400 men, that the whole fault lays on Boston, and we might all be exchanged, but they never cared about us. I am not able to give you even the outlines of my exile; but thus much I will inform you, that we bury 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 men every day: we have 200 more sick and falling sick every day; the sickness is the yellow fever, small-pox, and in short every thing else that can be mentioned. I had almost forgotten to tell you that our morning's salutation is, '*Rebels! turn out your dead!*'"

*Chatham, N. J., Sep. 5, '81.* There has been an entire exchange of all our prisoners. They received 1 lb. flesh, 2 lbs. bread, (often very bad,) and a pint of rice per man, for 3 days. The prisoners taken at Ft. Griswold were confined in the Sugar House. See Barber's Conn., p. 287, 309.—Sep. 11, '81. All our prisoners here left the Sugar House.

*Courant.*

*Fishkill, Nov. 1, '81.* A number of officers returned on Monday from a tedious captivity on L. I., by way of N. Jersey.

*N. London, Nov. 17, '81.* A flag of truce returned here from N. Y. with 132 prisoners, with the rest of those carried off by Arnold. They are chiefly from the prison ships, and some from the Sugar House, and are mostly sick. (Names of sick and dead follow.)

*Dec. 14, '81.* A Flag from White Stone, waited 10 days, and returned without answer or prisoners.

*Conn. paper.*

Alex. Coffin, jr., was put in the Jersey in '82, where he found 1100 prisoners in a most deplorable situation. Every spark of humanity had fled the breast of British officers. "You d—d rebellious Yankee rascals," was common language. In winter many prisoners had scarcely clothes to cover their nakedness. To keep warm they stayed below, lay in their hammocks and kept in constant motion—fed with putrid beef and pork and worm-eaten bread; the scent of the water would have discomposed the olfactory nerves of a Hottentot. Hogs were fed on deck, and the prisoners would scoop bran from the troughs with their tin pots. A second time he went in the Jersey, Feb. and March, '83, and though absent but a few months, he found more prisoners than he had left—but four of his former fellow-prisoners; some had got away, but most had died. There were so many prisoners in the Jersey, that 2 or 300 were sent aboard the John, Transport, converted into a prison-ship. Treatment here much worse; for a month no fire to cook food; thinks prisoners were poisoned. One Gavot of R. I. died, (as was supposed,) and being sewed up in his hammock, was carried on deck—the hammock moved. A seaman said that man is not dead, the officer replied, "in with him; if he is not dead, he soon will be." The hammock was, however, ripped open, and the man alive! revived perhaps by a dash of rain during the night.

*Hist. of Martyrs, p. 28, 37.*

*N. London, Jan. 4, '82.* 130 prisoners landed here from N. Y., Dec. 3d, in most deplorable condition; great part since dead, and the survivors so debilitated, that they will drag out a miserable existence. It is enough to melt the most obdurate heart to see these miserable objects landed at our wharves, sick and dying, and the few rags they have on, covered with vermin and their own excrements.

*Philadelphia, Feb. 20, '82.* Many of our unfortunate prisoners on board the prison-ships in the East River, have perished during the late extreme weather, for want of fuel and other necessaries.

*N. London, May 3, '82.* 1000 of our countrymen remain in prison-ships at N. Y., a great part in close confinement for 6 months past, and in a most deplorable condition. 500 have died during the past five or six months, 300 sick; many seeing no prospect of release, are entering the British service to elude the contagion with which the prison-ships are fraught.

The sloop *Chance* was taken to N. Y., May 15, '82. Of 57 men, 17 died in 7 weeks; 8 in the hospital; 25 arrived sick at Providence—only 3 or 4 could walk.

*Fishkill, Nov. 2, '80.*

*New-York, June 1, '82.*

TO ADM. SKINNER:—

SIR—His Excellency Rear Admiral Digby, has ordered me to inform you that the very great increase of prisoners, and heat of the weather, now baffles all our care and attention to keep them healthy. Five ships have been taken up for their reception, to prevent their being crowded, and a great number permitted to go on parole. In winter and during cold weather, they lived comfortably, being fully supplied with warm clothing, blankets, &c., purchased with the money I collected from the charitable of the city; but now the weather requires a fresh supply, something light and suitable for the season, for which you will be pleased to make the necessary provision, as it is impossible for them to be healthy in the rags they now wear, without a single shift of clothing to keep them clean.

DAVID SPROAT.

*To David Sproat.*

*New York, June 9, 1782.*

SIR:—From the present situation of the American naval prisoners on board your prison-ships, I am induced to propose to you the exchange of as many of them as I can give you British naval prisoners for, leaving the balance already due you to be paid when in our

power. (Upwards of 1300 naval prisoners have been sent more than we have received.) We are unable, at present, to give you seamen for seamen, and thereby relieve the prison-ships of their dreadful burden ; but it ought to be remembered, that there is a large balance [Sproat says only 245.—*Ed.*] of British soldiers due the U. S. since February last, and we may be disposed to place the British soldiers in our possession, in as disagreeable a situation as these men are, on board the prison-ships.

ABM. SKINNER.

[Sproat replies, June 9, and refuses a *partial* exchange.—*Ed.*]

*Skinner to Sproat, respecting published Letters.*

*Camp Highlands, Ju. 24, '82.*

SIR : \* \* The design of the British is, by misrepresenting the state of facts with regard to exchanges, to excite jealousy in the minds of our unfortunate seamen, that they are neglected by their countrymen, that all the miseries they are now suffering, arise from want of inclination in Gen. W. to exchange them when he has the power ; in hopes by this insinuation and by the severity you make use of in confining them in the contaminated holds of prison-ships, to compel them (to avoid the dreadful alternative of almost inevitable death) to enter into the service of the King of Great Britain. I was present when Capt. Aborn and Dr. Bowen waited on Gen. Washington. He told them that exchanging seamen for soldiers, was contrary to the original agreement, which specified that officers should be exchanged for officers, soldiers for soldiers, citizens for citizens, and seamen for seamen ; as it was contrary to the practice of other nations, and would be contrary to the soundest policy, *by giving the enemy a great and permanent strength*, for which we could receive no compensation, or at best, but a partial and temporary one, he did not think it would be admissible ; but as the misery and mortality which prevailed among the naval prisoners was produced almost entirely by the *mode of confinement*, being closely crowded in infectious ships, (which had not been cleaned for many years,) he would write to Ad. Digby, in whose power it was to remedy the evil, by confining them on shore, or having a sufficient number of ships provided ; for it was as preposterously cruel, he said, to confine 800 men in one ship, at this sultry season, as it would be to shut up the whole army of Lord Cornwallis to perish in the new



jail of Philadelphia ; we had the means of retaliation in our hands, which he should not hesitate to use, by confining the land prisoners with as much severity as our seamen were held. His Ex. (W.) suffered me to go to N. Y., (see my letter, June 9th,) to examine into the ground of the suffering of the prisoners and devise some way for their liberation or relief. A balance of 495 land prisoners has been due us since Feb. '82, besides which, I believe 400 had been sent in, (not 250, as you falsely state in a note to my letter.) Notwithstanding this balance, I was then about sending in your lines, a number of land prisoners, as an equivalent for ours confined in the Sugar-house, without which I could not make interest to have them liberated. I was refused permission to visit the prison-ships, for which I can conceive no other reason than your being ashamed to have these graves of our seamen seen by one who dared to represent the horrors of them to his countrymen.

Gaine, July 8, '82.

*Sproat to Skinner, N. Y., June 30, '82.*

When the Commissioners met at Elizabethtown, April 1st, Admiral Digby offered to exchange American *seamen* for British *soldiers*, man for man, because you had not a sufficient number of British seamen to give in exchange for your own, and because he foresaw the impossibility of keeping them healthy when the hot season came on ; but *this generous proposal* was rejected by Washington's Commissioners. Call to mind the British sailors and soldiers cooped up in the jail at Philadelphia, as much crowded as the prison-ships are, fed on a scanty allowance of dry, stinking clams, and bread and water only, to compel them to enter on board your privateers.

Six masters of vessels, captured by British cruisers, were paroled, and requested to visit the prison-ships in company with Sproat and the Surgeon, who report : That they found the prisoners as comfortable as is possible for them to be on board of ships, this season of the year, (June 22, '82), and much more so than they had any idea of ; and found all the provisions good : which survey being made before the prisoners, they acknowledged the same, and declared they had no complaint to make, but the want of *clothes* and a *speedy exchange* : We therefore, from this Report, and from what we have all seen and know, do declare that great commendation is due His Ex. Rear Ad. Digby for his humane disposition and indulgence to the prisoners ; and to the officers and Capt. of His Majesty's prison-ship Jersey, for their attention in preserving



good order, having the ship kept clean and awnings spread over the whole of her, fore and aft ; to Dr. Rutherford and his mates, for their constant care and attendance on the sick, whom we found in wholesome clean ships, also covered with awnings fore and aft, every man furnished with a cradle, bed, and sheets, to lay in ; the best of fresh provisions, vegetables, wine rice, barley, &c., served out to them ; and we further declare, that Mr. Sproat and the gentlemen acting under him, conscientiously do their duty with great humanity and indulgence : which testimony we freely give without constraint.

*Gaine, July 1, '82.*

[This Report, doubtless drawn up by Sproat, was signed merely to gratify the British authorities and with a view of obtaining liberty, for when once out of the reach of the enemy, the captains told a different story.—*Ed.*]

*Washington to Ad. Digby.*

*Head-Quarters, Ju. 5, '82.*

SIR :—By a parole granted to two gentlemen, Messrs. Aborn and Bowen, I perceive your excellency has granted them permission to come to me with a representation of the sufferings of the naval prisoners at N. Y. As I have no agency on naval matters, this application is made to me on mistaken grounds. But curiosity leading me to inquire into the nature and cause of their sufferings, I am informed that the principal complaint is, that of their being crowded, especially at this season, in great numbers, on board of foul and infectious prison-ships, where disease and death are almost inevitable. This circumstance, I am persuaded needs only to be mentioned to your excellency, to obtain that redress which is in your power *only* to afford, and which humanity so strongly prompts. If the fortune of war, sir, has thrown a number of these miserable people into your hands, I am certain your excellency's feelings for your fellow men, must induce you to proportion the ships (if they *must* be confined on board ships) to their accommodation and comfort, and not by crowding them together in a few ships, bring on disorders which consign them by half-dozens in a day to the grave. The soldiers of his Britannic Majesty, prisoners with us, were they to be equally crowded together in close and confined prisons, at this season, would be exposed to equal loss and misery.

Digby replies, (*N. Y., Ju. 8.*) that if Washington's feelings are like his, he will not hesitate one moment relieving both the British and Americans suffering under confinement.

*Gaine, July 8, '82.*

*N. London, June 21, '82.* Sir Guy Carlton has visited all the prison-ships at N. Y., minutely examined into the situation of the prisoners, and expressed his intention of having them better provided for. They were to be landed on Blackwell's Island in the daytime, during the hot season.

A Cartel returned to Stonington with 40 naval prisoners from N. Y. Many are sick with the prison fever and small-pox.

*N. London, July 26, '82.*

*Aug. 15, '82.* We are now prisoners with the British, some in the New Jail or Provost, some in the Jersey ship, some in the Fal-mouth, others in the brig Lord Dunluce, and others on Blackwell's Island. Though Mr. Sproat furnishes us with the King's allowance of choice beef, pork and bread, yet we suffer for many things [not in the province of the Commissary] such as money and clothing, but most of all, our dear liberty. Let us urge our friends to think seriously of our situation and get us exchanged. We are well supplied with medicines and good doctors, yet so many of us are together this season, we are sickly, and many die. We must first look to our parents, and connections, then to our employers, Captains and friends, urging their doing every thing to get our releasement—do not mind the expense.—(100 signers.) *Conn. Gaz.*

*Letter from a Privateer Officer on board the Jersey.*

*Nov. 9, '82.* The deplorable condition I am in, cannot be expressed. The Capts., Lts. and sailing-masters are gone to the Provost, but they have only got out of the frying pan into the fire. I am left here with about 700 miserable objects, eaten up with lice, and daily taking fevers which carry them off fast.

*Jan. 29, '83.* Carlton, in his great clemency, has paroled near 100 marine prisoners, 60 of whom came to Elizabethtown.

*Boston, March 17, '83.* By cartel from N. Y. we learn the enemy have burnt their prison-ship and set the prisoners on shore.

Soldiers' cribs, boards, &c., for sale at the Brick Meeting, and Friend's Meeting, Queen-St. *Gaine, Nov. 12, '83.*

*Riv., Aug. 16, '83.* For sale, the Hulls of the "Perseverance and Bristol Packet," Prison Hospital Ships, as they now lie at the Wallebocht.

*Fishkill, May 8, '83. To all Printers of public Newspapers.*

Tell it to the world, and let it be published in every Newspaper throughout America, Europe, Asia and Africa, to the everlasting disgrace and infamy of the British King's commanders at New-York : That during the late war, it is said, 11,644 American prisoners have suffered death by their inhuman, cruel, savage and barbarous usage on board the filthy and malignant British prison-ship, called the Jersey, lying at N. Y. Britons tremble, lest the vengeance of Heaven fall on your isle, for the blood of these unfortunate victims !

AN AMERICAN.

[The above paragraph is the original source of all the reports of the vast numbers who perished in the prison ships. What number died, cannot be even guessed at ; all is rumor and conjecture, whether it was 11,500, or half that number.—*Ed.*]

David Sproat, Esq., formerly merchant at Philadelphia, and appointed Oct. '79, Commissary of naval prisoners, died Oct. 1, 1799, at his house in Kirkcudbright, Scotland, aged 64.

Joshua Loring, formerly Com. Gen. of prisoners in North America, died at Englefield, 1789, aged 45.

*The Life, Confession, and last dying Words of Capt. Cunningham, formerly British Provost-Marshal in the City of New-York, who was executed in London, the 10th August, 1791.*

I, WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM, was born in Dublin Barracks, in the year 1738. My father was Trumpeter in the Blue Dragoons ; and at the age of eight years I was placed with an officer as his servant, in which station I continued until I was sixteen, and being a great proficient in horsemanship, was taken as an assistant to the riding master of the troop, and in 1761, was made sergeant of dragoons ; but the peace\* coming the year following, I was disbanded. Being bred to no profession, I took up with a woman who kept a gin shop, in a blind alley, near the Cole Quay, but the house being searched for stolen goods, and my doxy taken to Newgate, I thought it prudent to decamp ; accordingly I set off for the North, and arrived at Drogheda, where, in a few months after, I married the daughter of an exciseman, by whom I had three sons. About the year 1772, we removed to Newry, where I commenced the profession of scaw-

banker, which is that of enticing mechanics and country people to ship themselves for America, on promise of great advantage, and then artfully getting an indenture upon them, in consequence of which on their arrival in America, they were sold, or obliged to serve a term of years for their passage. I embarked at Newry, in the ship Needham, for New-York, and arrived at that port the 4th day of August, 1774,† with some indented servants I had kidnapped in Ireland; but they were liberated in New-York, on account of the bad usage they had received from me during the passage. In that city I used the profession of breaking horses and teaching ladies and gentlemen to ride; but, rendering myself obnoxious‡ to the citizens in their infant struggle for freedom, I was obliged to fly on board the Asia man-of-war, and from thence to Boston, where my own opposition to the measures pursued by the Americans in support of their rights, was the first thing that recommended me to the notice of Gen. Gage; and when the war commenced, I was appointed Provost-Marshal§ to the Royal army, which placed me in a situation to wreak my vengeance on the Americans. *I shudder to think of the murders I have been accessory to, both with and without orders from Government, especially while in New-York, during which time there were more than 2000 prisoners starved in the different churches, by stopping their rations, which I sold.|| There were also 275 American prisoners and obnoxious persons executed, out of all which number there were only about one dozen public executions, which chiefly consisted of British and Hessian deserters. The mode for private executions was thus conducted: a guard was dispatched from the Provost, about half past twelve at night, to the Barrack street, and the neighborhood of the upper barracks, to order the people to shut their window shutters, and put out their lights, forbidding them at the same time to presume to look out of their windows and doors on pain of death,¶ after which the unfortunate prisoners were conducted, gagged, just behind the upper barracks, and hung without ceremony, and there buried by the black pioneer of the Provost.* At the end of the war, I returned to England with the army, and settled in Wales, as being a cheaper place of living than in any of the populous cities; but being at length persuaded to go to London, I entered so warmly into the dissipations of that capital, that I soon found my circumstances much embarrassed, to relieve which I mortgaged my half pay to an army agent; but that being soon ex-

pended, I forged a draft for £300 sterling, on the Board of Ordnance, but being detected in presenting it for acceptance, I was apprehended, tried and convicted, and for that offence am here to suffer an ignominious death. I beg the prayers of all good Christians, and also pardon and forgiveness of God for the many horrid murders I have been accessory to.

WM. CUNNINGHAM.

[\* The war against Spain began 1762, and ended the same or next year.

† *Riv.*, Aug. 4, '74. Yesterday arrived the Needham, Capt. Cheevers, with 300 passengers, from Newry. The times of servants of both sexes to be disposed of [to pay for their passage.]

‡ *Riv.*, March 9, '75. Cunningham and John Hill went among the "Liberty boys," who seized and dragged him to the Liberty-pole, and would have forced him to go down on his knees and d—n his popish King George, had he not been rescued by the police. He had ample opportunity of avenging this affront after he was appointed Provost Marshal.

§ Wm. Jones was Gage's Provost Marshal till 1775, when his name no longer appears.

|| Common fame charges Cunningham with selling, and even poisoning prisoners' food, exchanging good for bad provisions, and drawing their rations after death, or as they worded it: "He fed the dead and starved the living." It was not till the spring of 1783, that a monthly list of prisoners was printed in Rivington's Gazette.

¶ In Watson's Annals of New-York, it is stated that Cunningham hung five or six of a night, and that the women of the neighborhood, pained by the prisoners' cries for mercy, petitioned Howe to have this practice discontinued.

All the dates, historical and local allusions, in this confession, as far as I know, are correct; which would almost incline any one to put faith in the startling disclosures it makes of the secret murdering of American prisoners. The question of its genuineness can be put at rest only by referring to the London newspapers or the records of Newgate. It was printed in a Philadelphia paper towards the close of 1791, (about the time it would probably reach there from England,) and is spoken of as just received from London, and "is authentic." Thence it was copied into the Boston papers, but does not appear to have attracted much attention.—*Ed.*]



Ritter, a Quaker preacher, says Cunningham, when visiting the prisons, carried his large key, and knocked any one on the head he was offended with. Ritter was often beat and bruised severely with the butt-end of his whip. Cunningham acted with peculiar bursts of passion when he had heard bad news.

There appears to have been no systematic plan of the citizens of N. Y., for relieving the prisoners. We have scattering notices of a few charitable individuals, such as the following: Mrs. Deborah Franklin was banished from N. Y., Nov. 21, '80, by the British commandant, for her unbounded liberality to American prisoners; Mrs. Ann Mott was associated with Mrs. Todd and Mrs. Whilten in relieving the suffering of American prisoners in N. Y., during the revolution; John Fillis died at Halifax, 1792, aged 68. He was kind to American prisoners in N. Y.; Jacob Watson, Penelope Hull, &c., are also mentioned.

The burials from the prison-ships, were thus conducted: A small hole was dug at the foot of the hill, the bodies cast in, and covered by shovelling sand down the hill upon them. Many were buried in a ravine of the hill; some on the farm. The whole shore from Rennie's Point to Mr. Remsen's dooryard was a place of graves, as was the slope of the hill near the house, (dug down by Mr. Jackson, when he got the bones for the procession) and the shore from Mr. R.'s barn along the Mill-pond, to Rapalje's farm, and the sandy island between the flood-gates and the mill-dam, while a few were buried on the east shore of the Wallebocht. More than half the dead buried outside the Mill-pond (see map) were washed out by the waves at high tide, during N. E. winds. Their bones lay exposed along the beach (drying and bleaching in the sun, and whitening the shore) till reached by the violence of a succeeding storm, when as the agitated waters receded, the bones were washed with them into the deep. The prisoners in the Jersey had obtained a crowbar which was kept concealed in the berth of some trusty officer, and used to break off port-gratings in stormy nights. A number who were good swimmers thus escaped. Cap. Doughty, had charge of this bar while a prisoner, and escaped by this means.

*Gen. Johnson.*

The long detention of prisoners on board the prison-ships must in part at least be attributed to the Americans themselves. Our



privateers captured many British seamen, and should have retained them to exchange for our countrymen in captivity, but when willing to enlist, as was generally the case, they were received on board our ships: and even those brought in port were suffered to go at large, on account of the expense of maintaining them till they could be exchanged.

*British account of the mortality of Prisoners.*

P. Dobbyn, master of a transport, thus writes from N. York, Jan. 15, '77; We had 4 or 500 prisoners on board our ships, but they had such bad distempers, that each ship buried 10 or 12 a day. Another writer (Jan. 14, '77,) says, the Churches are full of American prisoners, who died so fast, that 25 or 30 are buried at a time, in N. Y. city. Howe gave all who could walk their liberty, after taking their oath, not to take up arms against His Majesty.

*Mid. (London) Journal.*

The prisoners taken in the hot month of August, 1776, had on only the lightest summer clothing, and this was all they had to keep off the chill of a December night! The dysentery had also prevailed among them, to which now was added the small-pox and other prison diseases.

One Schureman and Lawrence taken at N. Brunswick, once broke out of the Sugar House. They were fed by Philip Kissick, and bribing the keeper for the privilege of the yard, they gave the guard liquor drugged with laudanum. They dug through a wall and escaped—found a fishing-boat in the upper part of the city, paddled over the river, and went to Morristown.

*Eager's Hist. of Orange Co., p. 155.*

Jos. Hedden, of Newark, an ardent Whig, had eluded the vigilance of the refugees for some time, but being afflicted with the gout he returned to his family. He was taken from his bed in the month of January, 1780, and on one of the coldest nights ever known, was forced to walk 10 miles without shoes or stockings (his feet wrapped in flannel on account of his disorder) over the snow and ice, without any garment except a bed blanket on his shoulders, to the Sugar House, in N. Y., where he remained till the lamp of life was extinguished. He was not allowed to accept of another blanket offered him at the Ferry.

For a further account of the discipline, daily routine of prison life, curious adventures, escapes, anecdotes, &c., the reader is referred to *Recollections of the Jersey Prison Ship*, by Capt. Thos. Dring, PROVIDENCE, R. I., 1829.—*The Old Jersey Captive*, by Thos. Andros, BOSTON, 1833.—*Life of Ebenezer Fox, of Roxbury*, BOSTON, 1838.—*Narrative of Col. Ethan Allen's Captivity*, BURLINGTON, VT., 1846.—*The Interment of the remains of 11,500 American prisoners at the Wallebocht*, NEW-YORK, 1808; and *Freneau's Poem on the Prison Ship*.

## APPENDIX.

---

*Forms of orders, &c., issued in the Revolution.*

*Jamaica, 29, Aug., 1776.*

Permit Isaac Bennet to pass and repass without molestation.

WILL. ERSKINE, Brig. Gen.

Pursuant to His Excellency Sir WM. HOWE's Proclamation of the 17th July, 1777 ; Permission is hereby given to Aaron Van Nostrand, to carry to Jamaica across the Ferry one bush. salt. He having complied with the directions contained in the above-mentioned Proclamation.

*New-York, Superintendent's Office, Sep. 29th, 1777.*

JOHN NUGENT, Dep. Superinten't.

*To the Officers attending.*

*Office of Police, Jamaica, Ap. 18, 1781.*

The highways in Kings and Queens Cos. requiring immediate repairs, the several overseers are directed to set about this work necessary without delay, and by laying fascines and covering them with earth, to render the sloughs passable the ensuing season.

JAS. CREIGHTON, Clerk.

*Office of Police, 16th Aug., 1781.*

Aaron Van Nostrandt is directed forthwith to warn the inhabitants of Jamaica, in the district that usually work on the highway leading to Flushing, and set them to work on said highway, and put it into good order. Those who refuse to work after being properly warned, and not making a sufficient excuse, he is to fine 8s. for each day's neglect, agreeably to the former order of this office.

DAVID COLDEN, Ass. Sup't.

*Office of Police, Jamaica, Oct. 16, 1782.*

Aaron Van Nostrandt, Marshal of this office, is appointed inspector of the weight and quality of bread in this town, with directions to visit the several bake-houses once a week, for the purpose of examining the bread.

GEO. D. LUDLOW, Sup't.

*South Hempstead, Queens Co.* These are to certify that in the year 1776, before the troops landed on L. I., a certain Col. Benj. Birdsall and Col. ——— Cornell came to Jos. Pettet's, and took away one pair of oxen and a five year old steer.

SAM'L PETTET, *Executor.*

*Hempstead, Nov. 26, 1776.* To Mr. Ashley; Sir:—Please to pay the bearer, Mr. Sam'l Pettet, the money due for my wagon and horses for 38 days in His Majesty's service, and his receipt shall be your discharge in full from your humble servant.

CHRISTIAN SNEDECOR.

*Hempstead, Nov. 20, 1776.* SIR:—Be pleased to pay the bearer, Sam'l Pettet, the money due for my wagon and horses for 43 days in His Majesty's service, and his receipt shall be your discharge in full from your friend.

FLOWER HULST.

*Hempstead, Jan. 4, 1777.* Permit the bearer hereof, Mr. Sam'l Pettet, jr., to pass without hindrance to N. Y. Island, and from thence to N. Jersey, or until he find his wagon and horses, now in His Majesty's service—said Samuel has always acted as a friend to government.

S. CLOWES, *a Justice of the Peace of Queens Co.*

*Feb. 2, 1780.* It is Col. Hamilton's positive orders, that I send Benj. Rainer and his son Ezekiel, before him, to answer to the complaint laid against them. I do hereby command Sergeant Elijah Spragg to take both of them, and go to Col. Hamilton's with them, and to press their sled and horses to carry himself and them, and desire Col. Hamilton to let the Sergeant know who shall pay him for his trouble.

By order of the Colonel.

BENJ. HEWLETT, *Capt. Q. Co. Militia.*

*To Mr. Sam'l Pettet:* It is Col. Hamilton's orders, that the inhabitants fetch the provisions for the Segoond[?] officers. Several persons are appointed to go. It fell to your brother Michael's turn to go to-

morrow morning, but as he is unwell, you must take his turn of duty and he shall take yours. You must go to the widow Mott's to take the things to bring it in, and there will be some person to go with you. Saturday morning, April 6, you must go.

BENJ. HEWLETT, *Capt.*

June 8, 1782. Permit the bearer hereof, Silas Pettet, of Hempstead, to pass to N. Y. and return, by order of

BENJ. HEWLETT, *Capt. Q. Co. Militia.*

*Extracts from a MS. book of Peter Onderdonk, of Cow Neck, Queens County.*

Sep. 14, '76. My wagon and horses entered the King's service.

Nov. 21. My son Andrew returned sick from the camp—left my wagon and horses.

Oct. 26. Jona. Dix pressed a mare from me to go in His Majesty's service.

April 12, '79. Be it remembered that, April 12, '79, were billeted upon me, 18 Frenchmen, (Canadians?) in order to cut all the wood belonging to Wm. Cornell and Richard Sands.

When Tyranny holds up its head,  
Then glorious liberty is fled.

May 14. The above Frenchmen went away, but returned again in parties for a week afterwards, and then quit, not cutting Richard Sands's woods.

Dec. 23, '79. Jos. Thorne's order to bring the Hessian guard wood, 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ th of a cord, 2 sled-loads.

July 30, '80. Was cut and carted by order of Robt. Sutton, 12 loads of wood, out of my woods, without asking me liberty.

Sep. 24, '81. Hope Mills, Dr. to two loads of hay and one pair wagon-sides. [Impressed?—Ed]

Nov. 13, '82. Capt. Westerhagen came here with his company to quarters, (a German hireling,) and with violence drove my sick daughter Elizabeth and Jannetie Rapalje out of their sick beds. Ingratitude! He quit his quarters here Jan. 7, '83—a German hireling!

Jan. 17, '83. Ensign Wagner came here to quarter with his guard; left, Feb. 28—a hireling!

Edward Thorne, Dr. (on account of the damage sustained by his neglect of furnishing the troops with wood, quartered at Wm. Dodge's) to cutting 40 walnut saplings and upwards of 100 chestnut rails, £20.

The above damage I received from the troops of Capt. De Westerhagen and Ensign Wagner, done in 11 weeks; some of the wood was carried to Wm. Salts's by his soldiers. This is besides the wood burnt at my house by Capt. Westerhagen, 80 loads, value, £60.

*Note to Sec. 218.*

May 18, '77. Representatives in Convention from Kings Co. were Henry Williams and Wm. Boerum: from Suffolk, Burnet Miller, David Gelston, Ezra L'Hommedieu, Thos. Tredwell and Thos. Wicks.

*Note to Sec. 689.*

Nath'l Williams, of Huntington, swore July 4, '79, that he had been twice robbed by the rebels of £450 money, and £70 in goods; and had had no correspondence with his son and two daughters, who live with the rebels. Jonas Rogers (also accused of smuggling goods to Conn't) swore he had no intercourse with his son, who is said to have come plundering on L. I. *Gaine, July 12.*

*Rev. Abm. Keteltas—Note to Sec. 3.*

At the outbreak of the revolution, Mr. K. was a leading Whig at Jamaica. In Gaine's paper of Feb. 13, 1775, he is charged with threatening to shoulder his musket before he would pay the tax on tea. In the next paper appears an able vindication of his conduct. He was chosen deputy to the Provincial Congress, and at the abandonment of the Island, he fled to the Main, leaving three houses in N. Y. city, and a large farm with slaves, cattle, and a furnished house on it. He had 100 acres of woodland cut off. His house was occupied by Gen. Skinner and other Tories, and much injured. He lived at Norwalk, Danbury, and other parts of New England, and at the peace returned home much reduced. See Trumbull papers, vol. 18, 117.—Of his sermons the following have been printed. The Religious Soldier, preached at Elizabethtown, to the regular officers and soldiers going to the Canadian war, March 8, 1759. A Charity Sermon preached in the French Protestant Church, N. Y., (of which he was pastor), Dec. 27, 1773; Sermon at an evening Lecture, at Newburyport, Oct. 5, 1777, and a Sermon on Extortion, preached at Newburyport, Feb. 15, 1778.

*Note to Sec. 721.*

July, 1815. 12 tons of pig iron and a long 32lb. cannon were taken up by a diving machine in Fortpond Bay, being the wreck of the Culoden, *L. I. Star, July 26.*



*Note to Sec. 707.*

John, son of Wm. Smith, of St. George's Manor, and Wm. Philips, late overseer of Wm Floyd, left L. I. with much money for Con't.

*Gaine, March 30, '78.*

*Note to Sec. 119.*

No sooner had Jost Monfort fled than Capt. Sneden and N. C. came to his residence, and were taking an inventory of stock, grain, &c., with a view to its confiscation, when his father told them the property was not Jost's but his. Thereupon they went off. Jost had three sons, Peter, Abraham, and George, in the army at Brooklyn. They had just returned home, when some British light horse rode up to the house by night. They escaped by a back door. The light horse, however, by mistake seized their brother Jacobus, who had not been in arms, and to prevent his escaping, the drunken guard made him sit up undressed all night by the fireside. He pointed a pistol at his mother, threatened to rip open the feather beds because she could not tell where her sons had fled, made her draw cider, &c. ; and to terrify her still more, he presented his sword to Jacobus, and then drawing forth his pistol, insisted on a mock fight. After he had thus trifled the night away, early next morning he went off with his prisoner to the Hollow before Squire Van Wyck, where to his mortification he found he had caught the wrong person. At another time some soldiers piloted by Tories came to his house, and wantonly fired into the turkey-roost, took four loads of corn from his crib, jumped into the hog-pen, run their swords into two of the hogs, threw them into a wagon and carried them off to Jamaica. They also drove off two fat cattle. While the Tories were thus annoying him, Monfort used to tell them, he hoped to see the day when he should have satisfaction. "Ah," said Squire Van Wyck, "you may live in hope, but you'll die in despair."

*Raising the Hulk of the Hussar—Note to Sec. 146.*

In July, 1821, Mr. Palmer on board a U. S. gun-boat, had got up the rudder of the Hussar with his diving bell. In Dec. 1819, Sam'l Davis had raised 40 feet of the stern, when the vessel broke, and the fore part settled down on the rocks. Some cannon and shot were brought up with the stern, but no specie, of which she was said to have nearly \$100,000 on board. In Oct., 1825, Major Bayard was employed as engineer, who placed several chains under her bottom, and by the aid of screws, hoped to raise her to the surface, but failed.

*Note to Sec. 336.*

Henry Allen, of Great Neck, was robbed by some persons who first called up David Allen and made him cross the creek with them, and knock in a seeming friendly way at his door. On hearing the sound of David's voice, the door was at once opened and the robbers entered.

*Note to Sec. 412.*

As the Rev. John Bowden rode up to a house in Smithtown, he was captured by a concealed party of whale-boatmen. Why, gentlemen, said he, what shall I do? I am too feeble to go with you, it will kill me! Then you can sign a parole, and we will exchange you for the Rev. Mr. Mather, said they. That I will readily do, rejoined the Parson.

*Note to Sec. 368.*

Tunis Bogart and Dan'l Luyster were returning from a funeral, Sep. 2, 1776, when they were arrested by the Halls, of Lloyd's Neck, (who had also a prisoner from the Main shore) and carried to Herricks. It was late and the guard would not disturb the officers. So they were all put in a room in charge of the Halls, who were now drunk. The man from the Main slipped off while the Halls were asleep. In the morning, Bogart and Luyster were examined and set at liberty, but they had not yet reached home before they were impressed with their wagons to cart cannon and shot from New Utrecht to Hell Gate. B. had a load in his wagon for some weeks, and finally crossed over at Hell Gate and left his load in the upper part of the city. There he saw the execution of Hale. Becoming sick, he left his wagon in care of a hired driver and returned home. His brother George was sent to take charge of the wagon, but as he was passing through Jamaica, he was betrayed by one Remsen, his fellow-traveller, and was forced to enlist in Capt. Dunbar's company, to escape imprisonment. When his father heard of his being in duress, he went to Jamaica, and procured his release and sent him on to N. Y. He was present as a wagoner, at the capture of Ft. Washington, and afterwards crossed with the army into Jersey; where Dan'l Luyster died of small-pox.

*Note to Sec. 769.*

One Green, it is said, shot a whale-boatman at the head of Pat-chogue swamp, who had come over from the Main after the peace, and collected some ransom money from persons he had liberated during the war. Nothing was ever done with him.

*Note to Sec. 65.*

At 11 this evening, 250 men under Majors ——— and Livingston marched to rout a number of Tories in the swamps of L. I., and to pick up such men as are inimical to the liberty of America.

*Webb, June 23.*

*Note to Sec. 109.*

Eagle and Penfold, Committee-men, report to Gen. Heath, at Kingsbridge, Aug. 29, that the light horse in companies of 8 or 10, are pillaging at Flushing. Major Bowne was seen bound in their hands.

“ Their scouting parties consist of about 300 horse, and 400 foot, with Tory recruits.”

*Livingston, Southold, Aug. 31.*

*Sexton's Bill—note to Sec. 259.*

*Jamaica, Oct. 24, 1780.*

GEN. DELANCEY,

TO GRACE CHURCH, Dr.

To digging a grave for Maj. Waller,	-	-	-	-	£0	10
“ Funeral Bell,	-	-	-	-	0	5
“ Use of Church Pall,	-	-	-	-	0	4
“ Inviting, and attending funeral,	-	-	-	-	0	16
					£1	15

*Sexton's bill—note to Sec. 245.*

*Jamaica, Sep. 12, 1779.*

MRS. BREWERTON,

TO GRACE CHURCH, Dr.

To Inviting, and attending Col. Brewerton,	-	-	-	-	£0	16
“ Funeral Bell,	-	-	-	-	0	5
“ Digging grave and burying corpse,	-	-	-	-	1	12
“ Cleaning the Church,	-	-	-	-	0	12
					<hr/>	
					£3	5

*Note to Sec. 292.*

*Dover, June 23, '77.* F. B., said she did not remove on account of expense, being discouraged by P. Corney. She signed the paper without reading it. She suffered much by the British. Her house was plundered of many valuables. They left her with many curses and threats about her rebel husband. She lost 2 pair fat oxen, 6 head fat cows, 30 store cattle, 2 pair work oxen, 2 ox carts, 2 horses, a good new wagon, 90 sheep, poultry, &c., &c , &c.

XXXVIII. 147. *Ms. Jour.*

*Note to Sec. 555.**Field and Staff Officers, 1st Reg. of Suffolk Co.*

Wm. Floyd, Col.; Gilbert Potter, Lt. Col.; Jeffery Smith, and Jesse Brush, Majors; Philip Roe, Adj.; John Roe, Q. M.

Capt's. Names.	Capts.	Lts.	Ensigns.	Serg.	Corp.	Clerk.	Drum.	Fife.	Privates	Total.
Sam'l Johnson,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	102	117
Eben. Miller,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	56	71
Nathan Rose,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	98	113
Wm. Brewster,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	67	82
Philetus Smith,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	67	82
Joshua Rogers,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	101	114
Epenetus Conklin,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	85	99
Joel Skudder,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	51	65
John Buffet,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	38	52
Platt Vail,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	44	59
Gilbert Carll,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	41	56
Benajah Strong,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	23	38
Dan'l Roe's } Minute Comp. }	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	61	76
	13	26	13	52	52	13	13	13	834	1024

*Hempstead Petitioners against driving off Stock—Note to Sec. 79.*

Silvanus Beadle, David Batty; Jas., Jos., John and Oliver Birdsall; Jas. Burch, Carman Burtis, Smith Brush, Silas Carman, Jos. Carpenter, David Casseboom, Wm. and Johannes Covert; Benj. Cromwell, Thos. Dean, St. Denton, Israel Eldert, John Ellsworth, Lawrence Fish, Luke Fleet, Zophar Hawkins, Hend'k Hendrickson; Sam'l, Jacob, Richard and Oba. Jackson; Gilbert, Wm. and John Jones; Tise Lane, John Lewis, Garret Monfort, Dan'l Nostrant, Israel Oakley, V. H. Peters, Jas. Pine, Thos. Place, Sol. Poole, Henry Pageot, [?] Jas. Ryder; Benj., John, John W., Oba., Jacob, Sam'l, Sol., Williams and Zeb. Seaman; Embree Shadbolt, John Simonson, Nathan Skidmore; Gershom and Richard Smith; Christoffel Stimeston, Jacob and Richard Totten, Benj. and Thos. Tredwell; Jas., Cor. and Gabriel Van Cott; Garret Van Nostrand, Henry Walters, Benj., Wm. and Jacob Wanser; John and Zeb. Williams; Geo. and Anthony Wright.

*Skinner's Brigade—Note to Sec. 483.*

1778.

*Lt. Cols.*—Elisha Skinner, John Morris, Abm. Van Buskirk, Jos. Barton, Isaac Allen.

*Majors*—Thos. Lawrence, John Antill, John Colden, John Drummond, Philip Van Cortland, Dan'l Isaac Brown, Robert Tympany, Thos. Millege, John Barns, Richard Stockton.

1780.

*1st Bat.**2d Bat.**3d Bat.*

Col. Cortland Skinner,

Lt. Col. St. Delancey,

Maj. Thos. Millege,

Isaac Allen,

Robt. Drummond,

Abm. Van Buskirk,

Ph. Van Cortland.

*Fight in Hempstead Swamp—Note to Sec. 65.*

N. Y. June 24, '76. A party of our men went to L. I. last Saturday (June 20,) to take up some Tories. They returned yesterday (Sunday) with one Downing, charged with being in the hellish plot [to rise when the British landed, seize the passes to N. Y., kill Washington, blow up the magazines, &c.]. They took 6 prisoners and put them in Jamaica Jail. The Tories made some resistance, and fired on our men in the woods; our people returned the fire, and wounded one man mortally; they then called for quarters. [One of Washington's guards, Thos. Hickey, was hung last Friday, June 28, being one of the plotters, in presence of 20,000 spectators. See Sparks, III. 441.—*Ed.*]

*Ludlow to Silliman—Note to Sec. 365.*

A plundering party under Fred'k Denison, came from Greenwich to Hempstead Harbor, Saturday night, Sep. 30, '80, and plundered Chas. Doughty, a Quaker shopkeeper, at Foster's Meadow, of goods, money and apparel, equal to £1500. Oba. Valentine was one of them and a guide. They returned with their plunder to Daniel Lyons, at Coscob. The boat belonged to Skudder Valentine.

Silliman replies, Oct. 12, that he will search for the offenders, and send for Doughty to testify.

*Exchange of Judge Jones—Note to Sec. 402.*

Gen. Silliman says, "I left N. Y. Wednesday last, to be exchanged for Judge Jones. Thursday, 3 P. M., met Jones in the Sound near Hart I. I put back and came under the stern of the guard ship, Grand Duke, Capt. Holman, which lay between City and Hart I. Having ex-

changed vessels, the favoring wind and tide, which carried Jones to N. Y. that evening, prevented my reaching home till next day evening.

Capt. George Lyman, who had some time previously robbed Col. Floyd, and had command of 3 whale-boats, lost his liberty in carrying off Judge Jones, and was put in the Sugar House.

*Note to Sec. 162.*

Alex. Grant, who was afterwards killed at Ft. Montgomery, took possession of B. Coe's farm, in '77. His family kept it till the peace. To repay him for the waste and injury the State indemnified him from Grant's estate in N. Y., and allowed him to file a declaration against Grant's heirs, as G. had a large estate in N. Y. *Passed, Ap. 23, '85.*

*Fort on Lloyd's Neck—Note to Sec. 410.*

The Fort on Lloyd's Neck is an irregular square, has a fosse 4 ft. deep and wide, nearly surrounding it; frized on every part, upright pickets 8 ft. high and 4 in. diameter, (mostly of round staddlewood) are placed in the centre of the ditch and another row of pickets without the ditch, and an abattis without the whole. A wagon passage opens into the Fort, and is not obstructed by a gate. Near the centre of the Fort is a blockhouse of 4 in. plank without loopholes. On the walls of the Fort are mounted 4 long 12 pounders and two 3 pounders, and in the Fort a brass 4 lb. field-piece. By day 2 men are in the Fort, by night 8: the rest in barracks and encamped from 100 to 300 yds. from the Fort. A picket is kept at a high bluff near the entrance of Huntington Harbor. Two miles west is a sandy beach and no guard there.

*Trumbull, XV. 325.*

*Troops in Queens Co.—Report of Spies.*

*Aug. 7, '77.* British have 300 men at Huntington; at Setauket 250. They have made store-houses of the meeting-houses, and erected Forts around them. *Feb. 9, '78.* One regiment at Brooklyn, one (Scotch) at Flushing; one regiment Greencoats, at Herricks; one at Jamaica. *Feb. 16, '79.* 17th Dragoons (300) and Lord Cathcart's Legion (50) on L. I.; 14 companies Grenadiers (700) at Jamaica; 1st battalion Hessian Chasseurs (350) at Flushing; Ludlow's battalion (150) at Lloyd's Neck; Simcoe's Rangers (250) on L. I. *July 7, '81.* Jagers removed from N. side of Hemp. Plains to Kingsbridge. Lloyd's Neck evacuated by Col. Hewlett and his party, who now lie encamped just out of the town spot of Jamaica, a little to the East. The Loyal



Refugees, now commanded by Hubbel, amount to 200 or 300 men. The 17th horse removed from Hemp. to Success, for convenience of pasture. *June*, '81. Major Fitch says, regular troops on L. I. lay as far east as Jamaica, where are 300 ; 17th dragoons (300) in the vicinity of Flushing ; 150 Associated Loyalists at Lloyd's Neck, who draw 270 rations, one for man, half for woman, quarter for child. *No date*. At Jamaica is Ludlow's regiment, 350 men ; at Flushing Fly, Arnold's corps, 200 ; at Fresh Meadows, 17th dragoons ; between Jamaica and Bedford are Murray's corps, 150 ; at Brooklyn, Grenadiers of 47th regiment, and some German recruits. None of the above can help Slongum or Lloyds Neck. Slongum mounts 2 six pounders, and is of little strength.

*Feb. 6*, '82. At Jamaica 2 battalions Grenadiers, 800 men ; at Flushing, 38th and 54th regiments ; at Hempstead, 17th dragoons ; at Herricks, Hessian Jagers ; at Hallet's Cove, Royal Forresters ; at Newtown, Garrison of Pensacola. *July 5*, '82. Lloyd's Neck, supposed to be weak, commanded by Maj. Hubbel—200 men without discipline and off their guard—subsist by trading to Con't, daily diminishing. Their protection by water is a brig, sloop, and galley. At Success Church, one or 2 miles from Herricks, is Col. Murray's horse and 2 regiments of Jagers and Anspach, in all 1,000 men ; 300 of which said to be horse, and all commanded by Col. Wormb. *May 23*, '82. The wagons and horses of the Refugee Post, at Lloyd's Neck, were sold yesterday at Vendue. *Dec. 18*, '82. Fitch says, Thompson's corps, the remains of the Queen's Rangers, and Tarlton's Legion (5 or 600) are at Huntington, to protect the trade with the Main. At Norwich the remains of the Anspach regiment, 150 men ; the Hessian and Anspach Jagers lay at Wheatly, Jericho, Westbury, Herricks, Northside, Cow and Great Neck, (in all 930,) under Wormb and Preuschenck ; at Hempstead are 4 companies of 17th dragoons ; at Jamaica, are Pinon's and Kniphausen's regiment ; at Flushing, Delancey's 3d battalion.

TROOPS ON LONG ISLAND—REPORT OF SPIES. *Dec.*, 1782.

*Information by O. S. & T. L., Inhabitants of Kings County, at Brooklyn and the Ferry.*

Hackenbergh's regiment of Hessians, in the large Fort back of the Ferry, and in the redoubts—number uncertain ; at Bedford, the Garrison Battalion of invalids, about 100 total, half officers ; quartered in the inhabitants' houses ; at New Utrecht and *Gravesend*, Col. Purbeck's regiment of Hessians, about 350 total, in the inhabitants' houses ; at

the Narrows, Yellow Hook and Denyse's, are Col. Chambers' Maryland, and Col. Allen's Pennsylvania, Loyalists, 170 total, half officers; at Bushwick, 2 companies pioneers, 60 total, chiefly blacks, in the inhabitants' houses. The above troops have been a considerable time in the abovesaid places, and are supposed to be stationary for the winter season; at Flushing, Ludlow's regiment, about 380 total; head of the Fly, remains of Col. Fanning's and Col. Robinson's regiments, number unknown; at Jamaica, remains of 2 Hessian regiments, about 250 total; at Hempstead, 4 companies of the 17th Light Dragoons. These have been some time in the above places, chiefly in the inhabitants' houses, cannot tell whether stationary or not; at Huntington, Col. Thompson's corps, the remains of the Queen's Rangers and Legion, number unknown, supposed to be stationary; at Cow Neck, and from Herricks to Norwich in Queens Co., is Col. Wormb's regiment, about 800 foot and 100 cavalry, quartered in the inhabitants' houses, have been there four weeks; supposed to be stationary for the winter season.

*Information by P. T., an inhabitant of Queens Co.*

At Hempstead, 4 companies of the 17th Light Dragoons, exactly 100 total, commanded by a Capt., the horses very poor and unfit for service; this corps consists of 6 companies, 2 of which are on York Island; Col. Wormb's regiment, about 900 total, 160 of them mounted; they begin at Jericho and Norwich, and extend 12 miles westward, as far as Herricks, and the head of the Necks. They are chiefly in the inhabitants' houses, and have been there about 4 weeks; supposed to be stationary. The chief picket guard is at Hempstead Harbor. Magazines of forage to be fixed at Herricks, Jericho, Norwich, Westbury, and Hempstead Harbor; no forage on hand at present only for present use; at Huntington, Col. Thompson's regiment, the remains of the Queen's Rangers, and the Legion, being 580 effectives. This was taken from the Quarter Master's return made out to draw clothing; supposed to be stationary.

*Information by T. S., an inhabitant of Cow Neck.*

At Cow Neck, are the Hesse Hanau troops which arrived about 18 months since, being the last Dutch troops which arrived, being 470 in number, commissioned officers excepted, 70 of said number sick and unfit for duty. This return was taken from the Quarter Master's book. They lay as low as Doctor Brooks's, where a guard is kept, about a  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile from the water-side, quartered in the inhabitants' houses, commanded by Lt. Col. Yannakie, under command of Col. Wormb; have

been there near 4 weeks, and supposed to be stationary for the winter season. A very strong picket kept at Hempstead Harbor of Col. Wormb's Yagers.

*Information by J. T., an inhabitant of Queens County.*

The troops at Cow Neck, Herricks, Westbury, Wheatly, Northside, Jericho, and Norwich, commanded by Col. Wormb, do not exceed 1000 total; quartered in the inhabitants' houses, and expect them to be stationary for the winter season. An Officer and a Quarter Master have been and marked the houses in Wolver Hollow, and Cedar Swamp, for quarters for the troops, which are arrived from Charleston; could not learn the number, expect they will be stationary. The Hessian officers on parole at Matinecock and Lattingtown, say they expect to be removed to Jerusalem, in order to make room for the troops arrived from Charleston.

*Information by T. B., a Refugee from Queens County, residing in Stamford: went over and got the following account:*

At Huntington, Thompson's corps, and the remainder of the Queen's Rangers and Legion, 500 total; at Norwich, the remains of the Anspach, 130 total; at Jericho, Wheatly, Westbury, Northside and Norwich, 300 Anspach, and 500 Hessian Yagers; Col. Wormb's quarters are at Westbury, at Wm. Titus's; Col. Prussian's quarters at Wheatly; at Hempstead, 4 companies 17th Light Dragoons; at Jamaica, the remains of Cols. Penos and Knyphausen's regiments, numbers unknown; at Flushing, 3d battalion of Delancey's corps, numbers unknown.

N. B.—From Norwich a southerly course, 3 miles to Jericho, then west 3 miles to Westbury, same course 3 miles to Northside, then northwesterly 3 or 4 miles to Herricks, also from Westbury to Wheatly is 3 miles. Herricks is about 2 miles from Judge Ludlow's, and 1 mile from the edge of the Plains.

*Information by D. M., an inhabitant of Stamford.*

On the 1st Dec., he was at Huntington passing for an inhabitant, and passed within 4 rods of the front of the Fort which faces the north. It is about 5 rods in front with a gate in the middle, it extends a considerable distance north and south: the works were altogether of earth, about six foot high, no pickets or any other obstruction to the works, except a sort of ditch, which was very inconsiderable, some brushlike small trees fixed on the top of the works, in a perpendicular form; he was told it encompassed near 2 acres of ground. It is built on a rising

ground, and takes in the burying-ground : the Meeting-house they have pulled down. The troops consist of Thompson's regiment, the remains of the Queen's Rangers and the Legion, being 550 effective; they are quartered as compact as possible in the inhabitants' houses and barns, and some huddled along the sides of the Fort, which makes one side of the hut. The inhabitants of Huntington do suffer exceedingly from the treatment they receive from the troops, who say the inhabitants of that County are all Rebels, and therefore they care not how they suffer.

*Dec. 8th, 1782.*

When Washington was President, he made an excursion on L. I., passing up the south side as far as Patchogue ; thence crossing over to Smithtown, he returned through Oyster Bay, Hempstead Harbor and Flushing. He was attended by his *suite* of officers, and rode in a coach drawn by four grays, with outriders. The old people tell many pleasant anecdotes of him. He dined at Z. Ketcham's, Huntington South, and begged the landlord to take no trouble about the fare, and on leaving gave a half Joe and a kiss to his daughter. As the people collected around the Inn and were desirous to have a sight of him, he good naturedly took two or three turns on the stoop with his hat off, and then went in. Jonah Willets, an eccentric Quaker, was ploughing with several teams of oxen, and when Washington stopped to look at him, one of the officers told Jonah that was General Washington. "George Washington, eh," says Jonah, "who hoy, gee up," and on he went. At Patchogue, he called at a little shop (there being no hotel) for oysters and bread and butter. At Capt. Daniel Youngs', at the cove, Oyster Bay, where he took tea, he called for a bowl of milk, and begged them to take no trouble. As he passed some people "working on the road," according to custom, they levied a contribution on him, which he cheerfully paid. He breakfasted at Hendrick Onderdonk's, Hempstead Harbor, and visited his paper mill, being the oldest in the State.

## INDEX.

---

- Atlee, Col , 808, 812.  
Allen, Ethan, 632, 840.  
Althouse, John, 925.  
Antill, John, 702.  
Axtell, Wm., 796.  
Ayles, Major, 729, 750.  
Bache The., 834, 845.  
Baird, Sir Jas., 599.  
Bailey, Dr. R., 599.  
Baker, Jona., 580.  
Baley, John, 699.  
Bainbridge, A., 853.  
Beekman, Jas , 607.  
Bell, —, 631.  
Benjamin, John, 666.  
Benson, Capt., 855.  
Bennet, Tunis, 949.  
Bergen, Michael, 895.  
Bergen, S., 838.  
Bishop, Ezekiel, 633.  
Blatsly, Dan'l, 695.  
Blydenburgh, —, 650, 712.  
Boerum, Isaac, 805.  
Bogart, Peter, 900.  
Boothe, Wm., 720.  
Bowen, Jer., 648.  
Box, Major, 817.  
Brewerton, Col. G., 245, 785.  
Brown, John, 626, 690.  
Brewster, Caleb, 585, 621, 720.  
Brower, Sam'l, 932.  
Brush, Eliph., 623.  
Brush, Jesse, 719.  
Brush, John, 620, 625.  
Brush, Thos , 622.  
Buell, Sam'l, 600.  
Burret, Lt., 645.  
Cameron, Chas., 653.  
Carll, Platt, 681, 765.  
Case, Widow, 683.  
Chamier, Dan'l, 614.  
Chester, —, 657.  
Chichester, Widow, 667.  
Chew, Jos., 631, 660.  
Chrystie, James, 614.  
Clark, John, 628.  
Clark, Wm., 580, 653, 764.  
Clarkson, —, 835.  
Cochran, Chas., 680.  
Coffin, —, 667.  
Collins, Dan'l, 606.  
Conklin, Eben., 739.  
Conklin, Henry, 753.  
Conklin, Jesse, 703.  
Conklin, Platt, 538.  
Cornell, Jacobus, 851.  
Cornell, John, 888.  
Cornell, Lt. Col. Ezekiel, 817.  
Cortelyou, S. & J., 867.  
Covenhoven, Rem, 837.  
Crewe, Richard, 599.  
Cunningham, Wm., 607.  
Cuyler, Ab'm, 722.  
Dayton, Eben., 600, 675.  
Davis, Major, 747, 769.  
Davis, Solomon, 704, 767.  
Deane, Richard, 702.  
Debevoise, John, 910.  
Delancey, O., 599, 602.  
Denyse, Denyse, 787, 803, 887.  
Depeyster, Fred., 834.  
Dering, Thos., 640, 647.

- Dickie, —, 894.  
 Ditmars, John, 959.  
 Domini, Nath'l, 682.  
 Drake, Eben., 684.  
 Drawyer, John, 928.  
 Dunbar, —, 643.  
 Duryea Cor., 885.  
 Dunscomb, —, 805.  
 Duryea, Geo & Peter, 876.  
 Elderkin, Capt., 679, 718.  
 Ely, Col., 638.  
 Erskine, Sir Wm., 601, 682.  
 Fairbank, Phineas, 648.  
 Fanning, Col., 832.  
 Fanning, Gilbert, 707.  
 Fanning, Thos., 619, 660.  
 Field, John, 606.  
 Fitch, Capt., 726.  
 Flahaven, John, 845.  
 Fleet, Gilbert & Simon, 734.  
 Floyd, Benj., 674, 704.  
 Floyd, Rich., 619.  
 Floyd, Wm., 621, 707.  
 Foley, Rev., 871.  
 Foster, John, 537.  
 Foster Peter, 684.  
 Fountain, Steph., 580.  
 French, Lt., 618.  
 Gardiner, Ab'm, 603.  
 Gardiner, David, 683, 736.  
 Galbreath, Capt., 864.  
 Glover, Elias, 700.  
 Glover, Grover, 648.  
 Glover, Sam'l, 617.  
 Goldsmith, Wilmot, 644.  
 Gray, Eben., 667.  
 Greene, Jos., 618, 638.  
 Greene, Oba. & John, 686.  
 Griffen, P., 644, 648, 659.  
 Grenell, John, 545, 740, 747.  
 Gyer, N. & L., 580.  
 Hale, Capt. N., 607.  
 Hallock, George, 657.  
 Hand, Col., 796, 814, 827.  
 Hart, Capt., 638.  
 Hart, Isaac, 720.  
 Hart, Rev. Joshua, 632.  
 Harper, Robt., 597.  
 Harrison, —, 603.  
 Harrison, John, 956.  
 Haslet, Col., 809.  
 Havens, Benj., 688.  
 Havens, Jos., 736.  
 Havens, Nicoll, 736.  
 Hawley, David, 633.  
 Hawley, Henry, 761.  
 Heacock, Sam'l, 741.  
 Hedges, Deacon, 751.  
 Hegeman, Adrian, 886.  
 Hegeman, Elbert, 842.  
 Hegeman, Rem, 834.  
 Hewlett, John, 614.  
 Helme, Thos., 548.  
 Hempstead, Robt., 540, 600.  
 Hempstead, Steph., 607.  
 Hewlett, Rich., Col., 634, 638, 642.  
 Hicks, Whithead, 599.  
 Hill, John, 714, 928.  
 Hinchman, Robert, 599.  
 Hindford, Wm., 652.  
 Hobart, J. S., 597.  
 Holliday, John, 579.  
 Holmes, Dr. Silas, 599, 833.  
 L'Hommedieu, Ez., 537.  
 Houston, Jas., 703.  
 Howard, Wm., 599, 805.  
 Howell, David, 671.  
 Hoogland, Jeromus, 805.  
 Hubbard, Sam'l, 799.  
 Hudson, Fred'k, 619.  
 Hulbert, John, 546, 585, 640.  
 Hulst, John, 877.  
 Humphreys, Major, 645.  
 Humphreys, Walter, 749.  
 Huntington, Col., 821.  
 Hyler, Adam, 895, 900, 925.  
 Jarvis, Moses, 741.  
 Jackson, N. P., 745.  
 Jackson, Thos., 720.  
 Jayne, Wm., 712.  
 Johnson, Barent, 961.  
 Johnson, B. J., 648.  
 Johnson, Col Philip, 814, 823.  
 Johnson, Hend'k, 916.  
 Jones, Gilbert, 579.  
 Jones, Oba., 603, 640.  
 Kelsey, Steph., 562, 689.  
 Kendal, Capt., 636.  
 Kemble, Steph., 634.  
 Ketcham, Carll, 622.  
 Ketcham, Isaac, 544, 603, 606.  
 Ketcham, Jos., 702.



Kichline, Col., 821.  
 Landon, David, 671.  
 Langdon, Mark, 650.  
 Lamberson, D., 599.  
 Lasher, Col., 821.  
 Lawrence, Major, 596.  
 Lawrence, Wm., 740.  
 Lay, Lt., 645.  
 Lefferts, Leffert, 771, 942.  
 Lee, Gen., 774.  
 Legget, Ab'm, 719.  
 Lewis, Jos., 652.  
 Livingston, H. B., 600, 608.  
 Lott, Ab'm E., 772.  
 Lott, Joh. E., 950.  
 Lott, Jeromus, 914, 962.  
 Lott, Maurice, 940.  
 Loosely & Elms, 884, 938.  
 Lownsbury, Wm., 741.  
 Ludlam, Wm., 607.  
 Luquer, Ab'm, 882, 964.  
 Lynch, Maj. John, 849.  
 Lyon, Rev. Jas., 548.  
 Lyon, —, 667.  
 McIntire, —, 656.  
 Magaw, Col., 835.  
 Marks, Capt., 750.  
 Martense, Geo., 845.  
 Martin, Col., 796.  
 Martin, Jas. S., 820.  
 Marrener, Wm., 844, 846, 894.  
 Matthews, Mayor, 785.  
 Meigs, Col., 631, 638.  
 Mifflin, Gen., 827.  
 Miles, Col., 814, 835.  
 Miller, Burnet, 533.  
 Miller, Henry, 827.  
 Miller, Richard, 610.  
 Ming, Thos., 653.  
 Moncrieffe, Major, 845.  
 Morris, Capt. David, 897.  
 Morris, Gov., 599.  
 Morrison, John, 612, 613.  
 Mowat, Jacob, 852.  
 Muirson, Heathcot, 720.  
 Munro, David, 727.  
 Murray, Lindley, 656.  
 Neefus, Peter, 963.  
 Nicoll, Wm., 647, 656, 684.  
 Norton, Nath'l, 766, 769.  
 Olney, Stephen, 817.

Popham, Major, 818.  
 Parks, Thos., 744.  
 Parsons, Gen., 631, 634, 638.  
 Peck, Jos., 736.  
 Pierrepont, Capt., 725.  
 Philips, Wm., 707, 712.  
 Philips, Sam'l, 681.  
 Platt, Dr. Z., 606, 625, 637.  
 Platt, Nath'l, 585, 681.  
 Place, Thos., 635.  
 Polhemus, Th., 792.  
 Pond, Capt., 607.  
 Potter, Gilbert, 558, 590.  
 Punderson, E., 612, 654, 712.  
 Rankin, Jas., 908.  
 Rapalje, D., 840.  
 Rapalje, John, 653, 802.  
 Rapalje, Stephen, 836.  
 Raymond, Stent, 679.  
 Reeve, Isaac, 577, 666.  
 Remsen, Jer., 771.  
 Reed, Jos., 804.  
 Remsen, Rem H., 943, 961.  
 Rhinelander, Fred., 776.  
 Richmond, Col., 621.  
 Rider, Valentine, 727.  
 Riker, Ab'm, 596.  
 Robertson, —, 658.  
 Rodgers, Capt., 606.  
 Roe, Dan'l, 610, 621.  
 Roe, Philip, 656, 733.  
 Rogers, Zophar, 709.  
 Rubell, J. C., 835, 845.  
 Rutgers, Harmanus, 796.  
 Ryerson, John, 913.  
 Sawyer, Moses, 647.  
 Sayre, Rev. Jas., 843, 874.  
 Scribner, Benj., 579.  
 Scott, David, 934.  
 Schenck, Lt. John, 844.  
 Schenck, Martin, 868.  
 Schenck, Nicholas, 900.  
 Seaman, Maurice, 688, 692.  
 Seaman, Wm., 676.  
 Seton, Andrew, 704.  
 Shaw, Lemuel, 780.  
 Shaw, Nath'l, 660.  
 Sherbrook, Miles, 845.  
 Simmons, Capt., 644.  
 Simms, J. R., 607.  
 Simms, John C., 644.

- Simcoe, Lt. Col., 711.  
 Skidmore, Sam'l, 374, 606.  
 Skudder, Henry, 743.  
 Smallwood, Col., 811.  
 Smith, Dan'l, 535.  
 Smith, Geo., 610, 674.  
 Smith, Jeffrey, 555, 590, 600.  
 Smith, Isaac, 674, 699, 757.  
 Smith, Josiah, 586, 598, 632.  
 Smith, Jacob, 610, 616, 621.  
 Smith, Jas., 657.  
 Smith, Shubael, 652.  
 Smith, Sol., 627.  
 Smith, Wm., 532, 555, 563.  
 Stanton, Henry, 960.  
 Stevens, Capt., 851.  
 Stewart, John, 703.  
 Stirling, Lord, 779, 808.  
 Stone, —, 652.  
 Striker, Garret, 870.  
 Strong, Benajah, 600, 688, 720.  
 Strong, Selah, 541, 641, 760.  
 Storer, Capt., 933.  
 Sullivan, Gen., 796, 807.  
 Suydam, Jacob, 834.  
 Suydam, Lamb't, 961.  
 Tallmadge, Benj., 720, 743.  
 Thomas, Chas, 633.  
 Thompson, Isaac, 565.  
 Thorne, Thos, 596.  
 Tillotson, Nicholas, 681.  
 Titus, Benj, 639.  
 Toby, Sam'l 653.  
 Townsend, James, 597.  
 Townsend, Robert, 607.  
 Treadwell, Thos., 541, 681.  
 Trescott, Major, 743.  
 Troop, Capt., 631.  
 Troup, Robert, 599.  
 Tryon, Wm., 620, 664.  
 Tuthill, Rufus, 629.  
 Turnbull, Lt. Col, 862.  
 Underhill, Amos, 653.  
 Vail, John, 736.  
 Vail, Jona., 659.  
 Vail, Peter, 753.  
 Van Alstyne, P., 722.  
 Van Brunt, R., 783; 846, 916.  
 Van Buskirk, Lawrence, 872.  
 Van Buren, —, 869, 908.  
 Van Cortland, Aug., 845.  
 Van Cott, Wm., 823.  
 Vanderbilt, Jer., 796.  
 Vanderpool, J. 722.  
 Vandevoort, P., 794.  
 Van Dyke, —, 780.  
 Van Dyck, Rev. H, 677.  
 Van Pelt, Rem, 846.  
 Van Ranst, Ab'm, 770, 800.  
 Van Sinderin, U., 835.  
 Van Wyck, Cor., 596.  
 Vonck, Joseph, 963.  
 Waldron, Adolph, 773, 779.  
 Wattles, Capt., 744.  
 Ward, Col., 777, 801, 811.  
 Warne, Wm., 599, 603.  
 Webb, Col S. B., 638.  
 Webb, James, 606.  
 Weser, —, 658.  
 Wickham, Thomas, 758.  
 Wicks, Thomas, 544, 623.  
 Wilkinson, John, 753.  
 Williams, Nath'l, 544, 652, 689.  
 Winslow, Pelham, 953.  
 Witherspoon, Peter, 848.  
 Wood, Israel, 534, 603, 689.  
 Wooden, Sol., 607.  
 Woodhull, Nathan, 732.  
 Woodhull, Nath'l, 590, 599.  
 Woodhull, Stephen, 681.  
 Wright, Oba., 628, 643.  
 Wykoff, Jacob, 847.  
 Youngs, Dan'l, 634.  
 Youngs, J., 660.  
 Youngs, Israel, 544.













Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.  
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date: Dec. 2003

## PreservationTechnologies

A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive  
Cranberry Township, PA 16066  
(724) 779-2111

